

this is made audiobook in mp3 of,

# Flying Saucer Pilgrimage, Fall, 1965.

by

Bryant Reeve; Helen Reeve;

found on  
archive.org.

scanning, text mistakes may be here.

random numbers read are probably page numbers.

CHAPTER I,

HOW IT ALL STARTED.

Henry was talking. "Here's a man who claims he saw a 'flying saucer' and talked to the pilot. He says the pilot was from Venus!"

Henry is a fabulous person. He had, as usual, without the slightest warning burst into our home in Detroit, Michigan. Anything new, exciting, beautiful, imaginative – physical or metaphysical – in this world or out of it would excite Henry to a fever pitch.

It was November, 1953 and we were entertaining guests. Although the hour was late, it did not deter dear Henry.

"How insane can these fellows get?" said I, not a little annoyed.

"How gullible do they think we are?" exclaimed one of our guests.

"No! Honestly!" cried Henry. "This is serious! This man has written a book on it. I sat up all night reading an advance copy. It is called Flying Saucers Have Landed and was written by Desmond Leslie and George Adamski. Here it is!"

"Let's see it," came an excited chorus. Everybody tried to grab it at once.

Being an engineer, a college graduate, and employed

by a staid and respectable manufacturing firm, I really felt it was up to someone to exhibit shall we say a little dignity and common sense. Besides I had never heard of flying saucers, except through a few obscure references in newspapers which always ridiculed them, as of course any sane editor would – and should!

So I sat back utterly disgusted while the guests and, may I add, my wife Helen pawed at the book like threeyear olds going after candy.

"Look, it has photographs – real photographs of flying saucers!" shouted a guest.

'photographs my eye," I yelled over the hubbub. "The man's a fake. How does he think he can get away with this! He ought to be ".

"No, I feel the fellow is really sincere," put in Henry. "And besides an Irishman in the first part of the book says there are lots of historical records about these things."

That respectful reference to the Irish slipped by unchallenged as the controversy in our home became hotter and hotter. The evening grew later and later.

"If there is even a slight chance of this thing being true, it is the biggest thing in the world," exclaimed my wife.

"There's only one thing to do," said Henry dramatically: "Call the man up and get him to Detroit. Where's the phone?"

That was Henry for you. Direct action always at any cost! It was our telephone, but we were all used to Henry.

Before I could open my mouth he had placed a long distance telephone call to one Mr. George Adamski in Valley Center, California, a man we never knew existed until a few hours previously.

A tense silence settled over the room as we all waited for the operator to call us back – a hush of excited expectancy. My wife Helen was on an extension telephone with pencil poised to take notes. What a contrast to the previous bedlam.

The bell rang. Henry made a beeline for the phone and got there first. The rest all crowded around.

Henry said, "Hello, operator, hello! Is this Mr. George Adamski? No? Operator! You say he has no phone. No phone!"

"Well," thought I secretly, "that ought to end this crazy business. Good riddance."

But this turned out to be wishful thinking. I had momentarily forgotten Henry who was still burning with that unquenchable fire for things unusual and mysterious.

"Look," he suddenly burst out, "Is it worth ten dollars apiece to you to get George Adamski to Detroit to find out

the truth about this thing?"

The way he said it made you feel like a groveling piker

— a downright worm — if you did not immediately jump to your feet with check book in hand to support so glorious and worthy a project.

Grudgingly I said, "Sure, but, "

Henry interrupted, "Oh, I know what you're thinking

— ten dollars isn't enough "

Confidentially at that time my thoughts were along a rather opposite line, but before I could say a word Henry settled the matter by exclaiming inspirationally, "Then I'll write Adamski tomorrow and invite him to Detroit to talk to us, and we will all work to get forty people to put up a like amount to cover expenses."

Well folks, that's the story 1 That is the breathless way we got started on a "flying saucer pilgrimage". Funny thing is, we didn't realize until later the amazing path we had embarked upon.

But it has been pretty breathless all the way. Little did we realize the interesting "saucer" people we were to meet, the places we were to go, the fascinating experiences that lay ahead of us and above all the earthshaking revisions in our basic life concepts that would occur in our quest for

— what?

What was this pilgrimage all about? What were we after? What was driving us? What was the goal?

Maybe we should blame Henry! Maybe some of his burning whitehot enthusiasm for the unknown, the mysterious, the fantastic, the mystical, the impossible, rubbed off on us.

But the goal really became just one thing — to know the truth about flying saucers! The plain unvarnished truth

— shorn of all propaganda, all pros and cons, all "hooey". We did not want opinions. We wanted facts. Facts that we could "put our teeth into" and hang onto and know

that we had something solid! We wanted to convince our selves, one way or the other!

Now if some of you readers feel this same way, we invite

you to relive with us our "flying saucer pilgrimage" – our search for the truth. We are not interested in convincing anyone else of anything. Far from it. That is not our purpose. But so many sincere people have asked us to tell them what we found out about flying saucers, that we decided we would try not only to tell about our experiences, but try to give our readers the "feel" of them so that all may judge for themselves.

We will try to be good and forthright reporters at all times – telling you factually, to the best of our ability, of our experiences. Above all we will try to label our impressions as such, our conclusions as such, and any philosophizing we do as such – as our own, which you may accept or repudiate at will.

This will leave you free to make up your own minds. If you come to different conclusions than we did – fine! No harm done at all. Each to his own. We are all individuals, with different viewpoints – all in different states of evolution. Surely we are mature enough to respect each other's views without quarrelling or giving way to undue emotionalism. It would be a dull world if we all thought alike – wouldn't it?

So here we go! Take it easy because we are about to take you on a journey of flying saucer research which covers over two years of time and more than 23,000 miles of travel. And let's argue all we wish – but let's enjoy the ride – the meetings – the sights – the experiences – our "flying saucer pilgrimage"!

## CHAPTER II.

### 1. THE SAUCERERS START COMING TO DETROIT.

what is the right name for a person who contacts a flying saucer or a spaceman, or has some outstanding saucer experience?" Helen asked this question one bright March morning in Detroit in 1954.

'Well I know some names the public calls them – like wise the newspapers!" I replied.

"No, that's not funny," she persisted. "After all people are contacting these things – having saucer experiences, and we need a name for them! Let's see – oh, I've got it – 'saucerer'! How's that, 'saucerer'?"

"Wonderful," I replied. But the word 'saucerer' is not

new you know – we have, I believe our British friends to thank for it. Of course the skeptics will just love it! They will think you are saying 'sorcerer' and be delighted. 'Saucerer' or 'sorcerer' – one and the same thing to them!"

"And such levity I suppose suggests just why saucers levitate," snapped Helen. "Let's cut this out and agree on the term 'saucerer'."

And so "we" decided to use the word "saucerer". Incidentally who ever got the idea that women needed the vote?

About half of the time I try to use the chosen word, it still comes out "sorcerer" – but maybe down the dusty roads of eternity the two words may merge a bit – who knows?

GEORGE ADAMSKI ARRIVES.

Our friend Henry was as good as his word. He wrote to Mr. Adamski and received a really sincere and beautiful reply. Mr. Adamski stated that he would gladly come to Detroit to tell of his "contact", but that since he was not a man of great means he would need his expenses paid.

That was a great day for the Detroit group. It buzzed around and soon had forty "sponsors" to help finance Mr. Adamski's trip and two small lectures. The small auditorium of the Detroit Institute of Arts was engaged for this

purpose. Our friends Henry and Laura and a young enthusiast named Ronny, and my wife formed the group who worked like beavers on the project.

What's more enthusiastic and joyful than a group infested with the saucer virus? Who in blazes wants to stay on just one planet anyway! Ah, that spirit of adventure! The mystery of the unknown! Here was something new, exciting and unprecedented in Detroit, the city of automobiles. After all, what is an automobile in comparison to a flying saucer?

Our home came to resemble New York's Grand Central Station. The phone rang incessantly. Committee meetings lasted until late at night.

Helen became so inspired she vowed that if the saucers turned out to be "real", she would be a regular "Joan of Arc" for the "cause". After that assertion, everytime she ran into a group of hardboiled skeptics, I would start wondering just who was going to burn who "at the stake"!

Train time soon was approaching. We were about to meet a man who had met a man from outerspace! Kind of a cosmic cousin once removed from outerspace!

Henry waxed poetic as he proclaimed he alone should have the signal honor of meeting this exceptional man at

the railroad station. Was it not he, Henry, who first read the book and told us all about it? Nevertheless the committee soundly voted him down and went in a body to meet Mr. George Adamski.

There he was at the railroad station: tall, distinguished looking, greyhaired, wearing a beret that rivalled Field Marshal Montgomery's. He was about 63 years of age. His parents had brought him from Poland when he was very young. He had to go to work at an early age and was forced to leave school. However his selfeducation proved to be astonishing. He was an amateur astronomer, philosopher and metaphysician. He was certainly an interesting individual. He spoke with a slight accent, but he had a grand smile and we immediately experienced a feeling of friendship and liking for him.

We hustled him to his hotel; he was our first "live" saucerer in Detroit!

#### A PRESS CONFERENCE EXTRAORDINARY.

One of the first events scheduled was a press conference. Representatives and photographers of the Detroit metropolitan newspapers showed up along with those of a Windsor (Canada) newspaper.

Some of these newshounds – but not all – were pretty hardboiled skeptics. We had cocktails and luncheon, but the inquisition started almost at once. Frankly I experienced forebodings.

The scene was unforgettable. George Adamski sat at the head of the table. Back of him were "blownup" pictures of his telescope and his saucers. The newshounds deserted their chairs, crowded around him, and literally rained questions on their unpretentious victim. Questions were fired so fast that they overlapped each other. From our viewpoint every approach, every ruse was being used to trip him up.

We sat back in wonderment. With every passing moment our respect and admiration mounted for this sincere and unruffled man. The questioning and photographing lasted several hours. Mr. Adamski was standing up under the barrage. He was doing more than that; he was gradually creating a miracle, a lessening of skepticism and an increase of respect!

If anyone was "hot and bothered", it was some of the newshounds. They were trying to move a rock, but the rock would not move.

Smiling, courteous, friendly and unruffled despite some near insults, we felt that George Adamski did himself

proud that day in Detroit.

Next morning we all rushed for the news stands. To our great relief our guest had landed on some of the front pages in all his glory, and courteously though somewhat skeptically on others.

I hope some of the newshounds read this book because we thought they did a marvelous job. Maybe they did not realize it, but at that time we did not know George Adamski any better than they did although we were in the role of "sponsors". Just remember that flying saucers were even more incredible and fantastic then than now. Some of us even mentally put ourselves in the reporters' "boots" and wondered what we would write for the papers if we had such a fantastic subject for our assignment. They handled it beautifully. They gave full vent to his story but took no responsibility for it, and they ended up with a polite, artistic and friendly question mark. After all, what else could they do?

#### AN INCREDIBLE RADIO BROADCAST.

However, the press publicity did not impress the radio stations. Laura approached them and was met with cold refusal. "Too incredible, apt to make us a laughing stock, can't risk it," were the general reactions.

Finally as a special personal favor to Laura, one of the large radio stations, WWJ, reluctantly consented to a five minute radio interview at one P.M. on a certain afternoon. Ross Mulholland was the redoubtable gentleman who dared take on this interview.

Mr. Adamski went on the air with all the excitement behind the scenes of a premier performance. The interview started with magnificent questions by Mr. Mulholland. Was it to go over, or was it to be a flop? We held our breath.

The replies of Mr. Adamski were calm, convincing, and sensible. An unusual feeling of sincerity was sensed. A thrill stole over the broadcast room. Technicians and helpers paused in their work to listen – almost in awe – to this simple man who told of his contact on the California desert with a man from another world.

Mr. Mulholland encouraged those present in the audience

and the radio technicians on duty at the station to ask questions. The five minute dead line came, went and died – almost unnoticed. The interest mounted to a thrilled tension. Other scheduled programs were cancelled. Only station announcements and short commercials cut into the interview.

That five minute flying saucer radio interview in Detroit finally ended in a burst of applause one hour and twentyfive minutes after it started. Saucer history was in the making that day in Detroit.

## TWO SMALL LECTURES.

The Adamski small lectures were held in an auditorium in the Detroit Institute of Arts with a seating capacity of about 400 persons. They were limited to "sponsors" and their friends who wished to purchase tickets. The seats were "sold out" in no time, and the lectures were packed.

The first lecture was entitled "What Is The World Head ed For?" There was no lack of interest or curiosity. Few lecturers faced a more openminded audience. Yet after the first lecture we sensed a slight feeling of disappointment. There were not enough "experiences" in it and too much philosophy and preaching – so said some of our friends.

The second lecture was entitled "My Experiences". It was much better than the first, and the audience as a whole was fascinated by Mr. Adamski's stirring account of his contact on the California desert with a man from outer space. He told how with a background of amateur astronomy he first became interested in sky phenomena, and of the many days and nights he spent out in the open with a telescope and camera. After many many attempts he finally obtained a few good photographs of large cigarshaped spaceships with their small saucers or scoutships. Finally a series of events led to his contact with a spaceman in a desolate region near Desert Center, California, on November 20, 1952. There were six other persons present at this

meeting. He also told of unusual footprints left by the man from outerspace and of how he gave to the spaceman a photographic plateholder from his camera. This article was returned to Mr. Adamski twentythree days later when the spacemen returned and flew over Palomar Gardens, the place where Mr. Adamski was residing at that time.

Most of the audience was delighted at this forthright account of his experiences. A few skeptics and scientists, however, voiced their disapproval, but their protests were drowned out in the general enthusiasm.

After each lecture there was a question and answer period. In a lull in one of these periods a deep booming voice from the last row inquired, "Mr. Adamski, what about sex on Venus?"

It was none other than "Singapore Joe" Fischer, the world traveller and lecturer and intrepid Britisher who



knows more about South Africa and the Orient than our own State Department!

A tense hush fell on the audience. One could have heard a pin drop. I did not know whether to head for the door or wait to see what would happen.

Mr. Adamski considered a moment, and then with undisturbed equanimity replied, "Well, sir, if you went to Venus, I do not believe you would have to learn any new tricks!"

I caught a swift glimpse of a few very dignified ladies desperately trying to keep a straight face – but failing. The rest of the audience broke into such an unrestrained spasm of merriment that soon everybody joined in. This lecture we felt was really a worthwhile affair.

After it was over, Mr. Adamski was given no rest but was hustled to a reception arranged by his Detroit "Sponsors" in a nearby hotel. They all wanted a chance to meet this pioneer saucerer personally. He was finally prevailed upon to speak, but he spoke not of saucers but of – will you please guess what? The answer is religion!

14

We mention this because in this book we are trying to give you a true picture of the personalities of these interesting people – these pioneer saucerers who have labored to bring the truth about flying saucers to the public at large. We will do our best to take you along with us on our saucer pilgrimage and give you a first hand report of what the saucerers are like and give you a chance to judge for yourselves.

I PRACTICALLY BUY AN INTEREST IN  
FLYING SAUCERS.

Calm did not settle on our home after these small lectures. Far from it. Our telephone and the sponsors' telephones rang day and night with demands to see and hear Mr. Adamski. The callers implied that we were attempting to keep Mr. Adamski from the general public. The publicity had alerted hundreds of saucer fans now clamoring for Mr. Adamski. What to do was a question. We were not professional promoters but simple students and truth seekers. We had little knowledge as to how to go about conducting large public lectures. However, I must have underestimated our little group!

I came home tired from work one evening and was greeted brightly by my wife Helen with the remark, "Congratulations! You've just rented the Masonic Temple!"

"I've just rented what?" I yelled.

"The Detroit Masonic Temple – for the public to hear Mr. Adamski – only \$1,200.00 – I signed you up!"

To say that I was ready to "give the saucers back to the Venusians" was putting it mildly! By the time the atmosphere had cleared a bit, I tried to realize through a sort of bluehaze just what had happened. "I" had practically purchased an interest in flying saucers and had become sole entrepreneur in a sort of cosmic philanthropic enterprise using the biggest auditorium in the state of Michigan to educate the dear public on spaceships! – Wow!

"Say", I yelled, "just don't rent Carnegie Hall in New York City until I catch my breath –I".

"Now don't worry" was my wife's reply. "It's going to be all right – you just relax and wait and see. "

And, confound it, she was right. These women – and their vote!

#### THE BIG EVENT.

The marquee of the 5,000 seat Detroit Masonic Temple was blazing with Mr. Adamski's name and the subject of his lecture, "Flying Saucers". I had not yet become accustomed to the difference in feeling of having a mere casual interest in saucers as compared to that of having a financial interest in same. The presale of tickets had not been too encouraging, and as we entered the stage door it started to rain. That does it, I thought, but wait – .

Things were happening out in front. The ticket office was not yet open, but a large crowd had begun to line up to purchase tickets. Soon the immense auditorium began to fill with people.

I was busy setting up a slide projector to use to throw original Adamski saucer photographs on a screen. Incidentally this proved to be a flop because the light was too weak. Please remember we were rank amateurs at this business. The screen on the stage needed adjusting, and while engaged in this adjustment I saw someone tampering with the projector which I had so carefully adjusted. I rushed back and told the intruder off in no uncertain terms. While this was going on, Henry came up and introduced us, and the young man turned out to be John Otto, lecturer and researcher on Flying Saucers. What an embarrassing way to become acquainted with someone I had looked forward to meeting for a long time!

Shortly thereafter my wife joined me and told me it would soon be necessary to open up the balcony for practically all of the 3,000 seats on the lower floor were already

filled. I could hardly believe she was serious. It seemed amazing that there were so many people interested in saucers in the city of Detroit who would brave the rain on a Sunday night to hear about them. It just couldn't be. As I would not take Helen's estimate seriously, she suggested that I take a trip to the lobby and see for myself. I did so, and to my amazement the lobby was overflowing with people. Going outside, I saw a queue of people on the sidewalk to the end of the block – and the weather was still wet and nasty. I saw all this but still could hardly believe it.

The balcony was opened, and 4700 people attended that Saucer Lecture, the biggest of its kind to date.

Unfortunately, as we viewed it, the lecture did not go off too well. As stated, the projector proved inadequate because the people in the balcony could not see the Adamski photographs of saucers. In addition, Mr. Adamski seemed under great nervous tension. He had to leave Detroit for New York that night, and no doubt he was concerned about making his train connection. The interesting details of his saucer contact so well presented at the second lecture were not forthcoming. Mr. Adamski mentioned to the audience that a woman in England had written him her interpretation of the markings on the footprints left by the Venusian in the sand on the desert, and he added that he felt the interpretation was about ninety percent correct. The audience clamored for the letter of interpretation to be read, and precious lecture time was spent in the reading of this lengthy letter which we feel few people understood.

The lecture ended with a question and answer period which ran into difficulties because of the size of the audience.

The ending came within minutes of train time, so we had to make a mad rush for the railway station. We said goodbye to Mr. Adamski with regret. Since then we have been with him on a good many occasions – even in old Mexico. He is truly an extraordinary individual – a man of many contrasts, many moods, many ideas, and many experiences – different, so different!

### CHAPTER III.

WE MEET TRUMAN BETHURUM.  
after this first saucer "invasion" in Detroit via the

Adamski lectures, we had a period of relative quiet to discuss and ponder these initial footsteps in our pilgrimage to discover the meaning of flying saucers. We say "relative quiet" because saucer arguments went

on at a lively rate in the basement recreation room of our Detroit home about every night. Willynilly our home became a sort of Mecca for those interested in saucers. People would call us and tell us of their own sightings or ask to come over and discuss the subject. We had made tape recordings of the Adamski lectures, and many who had been unable to attend these lectures expressed a desire to hear the tape recordings. Saucer clubs and groups were springing up almost spontaneously.

In passing, may we briefly state that in the year 1952 or thereabouts there were some exceptional sightings of saucers in the Detroit area. Some of these were well attested by witnesses. We became well acquainted with some of these sightings, but it is not our purpose in this book to catalog sightings. This has already been done far better by others than we could do it.

What we are trying to relate is that saucer activity seemed to have an unseen "ground swell" of its own and was expanding and not contracting, and we found ourselves right in the midst of this activity.

A natural phase of this interest was an effort by our group and others to discover and read all possible written material on the subject. Saucer books were in great demand, and there were more of them than we suspected at first. Some authors were cataloging and discussing recent sightings of spaceships and other sky phenomena with great earnestness and seriousness. Others were delving into past records and coming up with citations amazingly similar to the current phenomena. Still others with more of a religious or metaphysical background were scanning such writings as the Christian Bible, Oahspe, and works on the prehistoric civilizations of Atlantis and Lemuria for evidence of spaceships in antiquity. All these researchers seemed to be finding references to spaceships. Was it possible that these were not new phenomena? To our utter amazement a startling mass of references from ancient records and writings seemed to point this way. Some saucer fans started compiling saucer scrapbooks from newspapers and periodical clippings. The size and extent of some of these were well worth noting.

As for ourselves we decided to "go slow and hear everybody's side" before we could permit ourselves to form any conclusions. We read everything we could lay our hands on in the way of both current and ancient material relating to the subject. We also studied all possible correlative material on such subjects as levitation, teleportation and similar phenomena in an effort to throw some light on how spaceships could operate without fuel. We also wanted to meet and talk personally with the other witnesses to Mr. Adamski's contact. Before our pilgrimage was concluded we were fortunate enough to contact four out of six of these witnesses. But above all we wanted to meet as many other people as possible who were having definite saucer

experiences. We wanted as broad a view of this amazing subject as we could obtain. By this time we both felt that we must learn the truth because if the earth was really being contacted by extraterrestrial beings in large numbers at this time, it was the most significant development in the world today.

We soon realized that the type of people who were evincing interest in saucers included some rather distinctive categories. There were those who had a serious astronomical interest, those who had a definite technical or engineering interest, and those who had a decided philosophical or metaphysical interest. Then there were the science fiction

enthusiasts. These latter were of little interest to us except for one amazing point, namely that "reality" itself seemed to be only a few steps behind their advanced imaginative efforts. That fact has never ceased to be a cause of wonderment to us. Last but not least there were the inevitable curiosity seekers and a sort of fringe of fanatics. These latter certainly furnished a sort of "comic relief" for the more serious research which we and others were trying to do. Some of these enthusiasts even routed us out of bed in the middle of the night to tell us excitedly that if we would look out of the window in a certain direction we would certainly see a spaceship, or even a flock of them! Maybe our eyesight was a bit weak, but we were never able to discern spaceships in the night sky, and we found this type of assistance a bit annoying.

More and more the need of caution and care was impressed upon us if we were ever to prove to our own satisfaction the truth or falsity and also the nature of these sky visitors. We realized that many of the experiences being reported by saucerers were without witnesses. In these cases we hoped to meet the individuals personally so that we could at least judge for ourselves, if not for others. We also decided to use the method of coordinating the experiences and observations of various saucerers to see if we could detect or piece together a reasonable "pattern" of information or knowledge.

A new book: Aboard A Flying Saucer by Truman Bethurum was released, and arrangements were made to have Mr. Bethurum come to Detroit. We had read his book and were looking forward eagerly to meeting the author and hearing his lecture. We enjoyed his talk immensely, but as always we were more interested in the man behind the book, the man behind the lecture, the personality having the experience. In this respect we were quite fortunate because during their stay in Detroit Mr. & Mrs. Bethurum came to our home to visit us. We became so enthralled in his experiences that we talked until the wee small hours

of the morning.

Mr. Bethurum is a large, tall, and husky outofdoors type of man. His schooling has been limited to grammar school and a few years in high school, but he nevertheless speaks with an excellent choice of words. In his work he is an expert maintenance mechanic familiar with dredges and road building equipment and is highly respected by his fellow workers. We liked his simple, sincere and forth right nature.

We tried to put ourselves in his place as he related in private the highlights of his amazing encounters with space people and answered our questions in the relaxed and unrestrained atmosphere of our home. We found that it means much to get away from the tense, formal and sometimes hostile atmosphere of a public lecture where saucerers have to be on guard or on the defensive every moment. We feel that our best understanding of the entire subject has come about from these "relaxed" meetings with saucerers whom we were fortunate enough to meet. We cannot, of course, directly verify Mr. Bethurum's experiences because we were not present. All we can do is to convey to you our own impressions of the man and his experiences as we discussed them with him in our home.

For those who are not familiar with his experiences may we briefly recount that on a July night in 1952 he first contacted a large round flat flying saucer in a desolate area near Glendale Nevada, U. S. A. The crew led him to the "captain" who turned out to be feminine instead of masculine. Footnote. He had the experience of actually boarding the spaceship and conversing with the captain in English. He later learned that she could speak and write several of our earth languages. Between July and November of 1952 Mr. Bethurum made eleven contacts and boarded the same

•This spacebeing gave her name as "Aura Rhanes". The authors have felt that this might well be a symbolic name conveying the cosmic concept that "the aura reigns". Deep students of cosmic truth recognize that control of the aura is one of the cosmic steps in man's regaining his lost control of himself and of matter.

21

craft on as many occasions. However he was not given a ride on the saucer. He went aboard it on the ground. Many details are set forth in his written account, and to us these details are worthy of intense study by any sincere researcher. Taken alone these details might appear to be too fantastic to merit serious attention, but in terms of the coordinating work of our research they are, in our opinion, of outstanding value as a contribution to our human knowledge of this vast subject. The details are not out of line with the larger picture of spacecraft, spacepeople and spacephenomena which gradually unfolded to our as

tonished eyes as our saucer pilgrimage proceeded.

We were favorably and very deeply impressed with Mr. Bethurum's unimaginative sincerity. It is no secret and certainly no unfavorable reflection on him that he felt he needed help in writing his book. The ghost writer "played up the cosmic romance angle of his experience and used words and phrases of a nature which he himself might never have employed.

Knowing the man as we do, may we state that even after the greater perspective of our pilgrimage we still regard his experiences as some of the greatest contributions in the entire saucer saga. In our humble opinion, he had not only one of the greatest personal saucer experiences, but he had one of the hardest "rows to hoe" — because not a single friend had the courage to be a witness to the contacts. Moreover, his naturalness and simple honesty resulted in an account of his experiences uncontaminated by speculative science or philosophical propaganda. It was, in short, a priceless factual account. We often wonder whether if some of us ordinary mortals had those experiences we could have told about them as factually and sincerely as he did. We have learned that spacevisitors are quite "choosy" as regards the characteristics of those who are physically contacted, and in our thinking Truman Bethurum had certain qualities which made him acceptable for these contacts.

Moreover, without any preknowledge on his part of the

peculiar mastery which spacebeings are able to exercise over energy or matter, he told us the incident covering the instantaneous disappearance of his flashlight and the experience of his seeing his spacefriends leave a restaurant while a companion whom he had posted outside did not see them come out. Serious students of this subject will understand the deeper implications of these two incidents. However, Mr. Bethurum said he did not know how these things happened, they just happened.

Regarding the inability of our astronomers to locate a planet called "Clarion" behind the moon from which the saucer came, we discussed this point with Mr. Bethurum in detail. From our discussion and questioning we gathered that the spaceship captain did not intend to convey the idea that the saucer came from a planet in our own solar system behind the moon, but that it came from a planet in another more distant solar system, and the phrase "behind the moon" was a general designation used for distant outerspace.

We have kept in contact with this pioneer saucerer by correspondence and know of his subsequent efforts to again contact this spaceship. We know that a spaceship has since flown over him twice but has not landed.\* In these, his latest efforts, we sincerely wish him well.

"More recently the authors have received word from Truman Bethurum stating that he is in Prescott, Arizona, that his contact with extraterrestrial beings is continuing, and that under their guidance he is endeavoring to establish a New Age "Sanctuary of Thought", a group dedicated to world peace.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### DR. GEORGE HUNT WILLIAMSON.

In June of 1954 our saucer horizon was happily enlarged by our becoming acquainted with Dr. George Hunt Williamson. He was being sponsored in a Detroit lecture by a close friend of ours. We looked forward to knowing him because of his radio contact with spacebeings and because he was one of the eyewitnesses to the Adamski contact. In addition, he made the plaster casts of the footprints of the spacevisitor on that memorable occasion.

We were very desirous of getting acquainted with those saucerers who were having actual saucer experiences and contacts of one form or another. We wanted to get the stories "behind" the books they had written – to get the real "feel" of their experiences so we could judge for ourselves. Also we hoped to get additional information which possibly was considered too advanced to be published at the time the books were written. May we state that we found "more than meets the eye" in most cases. Remember we are dealing with a subject which is literally "out of this world" or at least "out in front" of practically all branches of human knowledge. There are no convenient precedents to go by, and no help in forthcoming from accepted authorities. Anyone who really wants to learn about our skyvisitors will find he has embarked upon a lonely and uncharted path. Possibly this is part of the fascination of such a research – it is real pioneer work every step of the way.

Before meeting this saucerer personally we found out a few interesting facts about his background. He was born in 1926, which made him less than thirty years of age. His home is in Prescott, Arizona. He is married and has a small son. Despite his youth he is a Doctor of Anthropology and had distinguished himself sufficiently in this field to be listed in Who's Who in America and other similar publications. He studied at Cornell University, the University of Denver, and the University of Arizona. During World War II he served in the Technical Training Headquarters of the U. S. Army Air Corps. His father is the probation officer for Yavapai County, Arizona.

His greatest work in anthropology has been in his intimate studies of American Indians. An interesting sidelight



on his energetic and forthright nature was his insistence on practically living with the Indian tribes which he was studying. He not only arranged to have himself adopted as the son of an Indian chief, but he studied and practiced some of the tribe's ceremonial Indian dances so successfully that he actually won several coveted prizes in intertribal competitions with his Indian brothers! All of this may seem a long way from flying saucers, but as a matter of fact it was his study of Indian legends which actually led to his interest in, and remarkable experiences with, spaceships and spacevisitors.

All this we had learned from friends before the lecture. Also we read his first book *The Saucers Speak*, which was coauthored by his friend Alfred C. Bailey. But nothing we had learned had prepared us for the three pronged surprise we experienced when we finally met him. The first surprise was his exuberant youthfulness. No wonder his intimates call him "Ric" instead of "Dr. George Williamson". Our second discovery was the extent of his own saucer experiences entirely independent of the Adamski affair. Finally, there was the depth and brilliance of his understanding of the cosmic implications of the saucer phenomena. Here was a saucerer to whom the physical manifestations of saucers were not nearly as important as the great vista of cosmic life and progress which lay beyond them.

His lecture amazed us in its scope and breath of view. He told how his own study of American Indian legends and his wife's study of Mexican Indian legends brought out the fact that primitive tribes almost everywhere had essentially parallel legendary accounts of their people seeing rotating wheels or whirling wheels in the heavens, sometimes surrounded by a cloud or by fire. These would descend to the earth, and out would step a fairhaired young man or "God" from the skies. He found that almost all primitive people throughout the world seemed to have similar legends.

Later Dr. Williamson picked up and read a copy of Major Donald Keyhoe's first saucer book *The Flying Saucers Are Real*. There immediately flashed through his mind the extraordinary similarity between these modern sky phenomena and those of the Indian legends. His interest in the modern occurrences finally became so great that he and a group of friends discussed possible ways and means of trying to contact the skyvisitors. They reasoned that if these beings had the intelligence and the technique for spaceflight, they certainly must have the technique for electronic and radio communications and the ability to monitor our radios and learn our languages.

With characteristic directness he and his wife and a group of friends lost no time in trying to contact these beings by any and every means at hand. They started out with simple experiments in various types of automatic writing, branched into coded radio telegraphy, tried out radio, and

eventually some of the group reached direct telepathic communication. Between August 2 and November 1, a three month period in 1952 when spaceships seemed to be especially prevalent over the North American continent – they achieved a truly remarkable series of contacts, mostly by radio telegraphy using the International Morse Code and 350 to 450 kilocycles. During this period they were able to contact spacebeings of a high order from many regions in space, to ask them innumerable direct questions, and to receive many informative answers.

A few of the highlights of these high level contacts may be of interest to our readers. The code from outer space came through in a very strong and powerful manner, and the transmission was so fast that at times it was quite difficult to record all of it. On the other hand the spelling of the English words was often a bit crude and on the phonetic side as if the visitors were not too well versed in our language. The spacebeings referred to their spaceships as "bells" – crystal "bells". They stated that the spaceships burned no fuel but glided on magnetic lines of force and operated in a resonating electromagnetic field like a planetary body. The spacebeings discussed the atomic bomb, the critical condition of our earth and its inhabitants, and their effort to help us into a new age which had commenced for our planet. This point interested us especially, because gradually in our pilgrimage we were destined to learn that similar statements regarding our earth entering a very critical period were to be a part of practically every contact between earthmen and spacebeings.

One member of the group asked the visitors why they did not contact wellknown scientists instead of amateurs like themselves. The reply was that they had done so, but that many in high positions would not listen. They also implied that they had contacted various earth governments, including the Russians. Mrs. Williamson was particularly interested in certain medical and curative practices, and a question of the following import was asked, "You have such tremendous developments in spaceships, etc. – have you likewise advanced in medical science?"

The answer came back as an abrupt "No!" Dr. Williamson told us that they were so amazed at this reply that he vigorously protested that such an answer did not seem reasonable. How could it be that they had the technique of spaceships but had not advanced in medical science? The reply in substance was: "Simple. No disease – no medical science!"

On one occasion a friend saw what appeared to be a spaceship over the antenna of their radio shack. On another occasion a beam of white light was thrown from the sky down into the radio shack and the adjacent house while radio contact was in progress. Over this beam the

spacevisitors apparently were able to discern everything that was going on among the group both mentally and physically. They even took part in diagnosing the illness of an elderly man in the house. This incident lead to a message which Dr. Williamson regards as one of the most significant among all the messages they have received. It was as follows:

"Never fear the aged. They can help again when they are brought to life."

Dr. Williamson has his own interpretation of this message, but he wisely insists that all individuals must make their own interpretations. He has also become concerned that we prepare ourselves for the fact that "man" in outer space does not necessarily always manifest in precisely the same human configuration as we do. Dr. Williamson also gave us this gem:

"From our research, I have learned that man is not man because he has two legs, two arms, and two eyes placed in a certain position in his head, or because he is supposed to have come up from the anthropoid ape. Man is man because he is a spiritual being. He exists throughout the universe, and as a race, man is an inhabitant of space and takes on certain physical manifestations or vehicles on certain planets to learn certain lessons and have certain pleasurepain experiences. We can liken our earth very simply to a school. The spacepeople tell us we are not going to get off this planet until we 'make the grade' and learn the lessons which this earth has to teach us."

This small saucer group tried to arrange a saucer landing and a physical meeting with their spacefriends, which almost succeeded. They were frustrated, however, by a series of adverse events. Later, four of the group were members of the Adamski expedition when physical contact was made with a spacebeing near Desert Center, California. In fact, Dr. Williamson made the plaster casts of the footprints of the man from outerspace, as already stated. We talked to him at great length regarding this event.

28

and he endorses the factual account given in the Leslie Adamski writings.

We were very much impressed with his lecture. It seemed to us to present an outstanding balance between his own personal experiences, his unselfish and honest recognition of the value of the experiences of others, and his remarkable grasp of the nature of the spacepeople and their necessary but beneficent purpose in our skies at this time. Here was a little group of private researchers who

were extraordinarily successful in achieving O. S. C. (outer space communication) and who were learning something of the incredible powers, both physical and mental, of the beings in outerspace.

Dr. Williamson has visited at our home, and we have been with him on numerous occasions. Months later, in May of 1955, after our return from Mexico, we drove to his home in Prescott, Arizona, to visit him. There we met his charming wife and young son. In his home town we found "Ric" to be a true westerner – cowboy boots, plaid shirt – really the outdoor type. We found him putting the finishing touches on a new book entitled Other Tongues – Other Flesh. His group has abandoned radio telegraphy and radio as a means of contacting the spacevisitors in favor of infrared and ultraviolet light beams. He and various associates are now diligently developing these preferred methods, and they have already experienced some unpublished successes. The Williamsons certainly represent "New Age" young people, and we wish them well in their latest efforts at contacting advanced beings in other dimensions of life.

#### CHAPTER V.

#### DESMOND LESLIE COMES TO DETROIT

In October of 1954 the Detroit saucer enthusiasts had the opportunity of meeting Desmond Leslie, coauthor of Flying Saucers Have Landed. He had crossed the ocean from the British Isles a few months previously to do saucer research in the U. S. A. and, believe it or not – to meet his coauthor George Adamski, for the first time!

It is amazing how these two individuals, living so far apart in miles and so fundamentally different in personality, education and background ever got together without personally meeting, and nevertheless collaborated on their book. We at least feel it speaks pretty well for those unseen forces of nature that somehow bring such things about.

Mr. Leslie has brought forth a noteworthy historical research on spaceships in antiquity. He delved clear back to Sanskrit records some 5,000 years old. As he told us in Detroit: "The farther back I went, the better became the record of spaceships!" Many of the early reports came from astronomers.

We feel it is he, probably more than anyone else, who has aroused the present day world to the startling fact that spaceships in the atmosphere of earth are really not new phenomena. His historical research and Adamski's modern contact with a spaceman were separate things that needed each other – and somehow they just naturally came together in their book. As a result, the book soon became

one of the most widely read saucer books in the world.

Mr. Leslie is a fine, tall, cultured young Irishman, who is a second cousin to Winston Churchill, was a Spitfire pilot in World War II, and lives part of the time in an old Irish castle. He lends an air of respectability to the saucer fraternity which is certainly an asset to so new a branch of human knowledge. He told us that he was the author of several novels, and that his publisher had suggested he write a fiction story on flying saucers. He then started upon his historical research and soon informed his publisher that what he had found was not "fiction". We discovered he has a grand sense of humor and enjoys both give and take. His lectures sparkle with pungent wit and humor.

Our group was exceedingly interested in learning that some members of the British nobility were intensely interested in saucers and were well versed in the subject.

He also spoke of Lord Dowding, British Air Chief Marshal during the Battle of Britain, and his interest in saucers. Parenthetically, for those not familiar with some of the public statements regarding saucers made by Lord Dowding we give the following quotation:

"I am convinced that these objects do exist and that they are not manufactured by any nation on earth. I can therefore see no alternative but to accept the theory that they come from some extraterrestrial source."

Desmond Leslie gave a remarkable radio interview in Detroit. After the success of the Adamski radio interview, saucerers were now more welcome on radio broadcasts, and we made an effort to tape record these events. One of our favorite tape recordings is still that of Mr. Leslie's interview, for it was filled with lively, informative and humorous interchanges between him and Russ Mulholland, who again officiated.

Later Mr. Leslie lectured in the large auditorium of the Detroit Institute of Arts. A capacity audience of over 1200 attended, and between two and three hundred disappointed people had to be turned away because of lack of room. This will give some idea of the interest that exists in flying saucers in Detroit.

Mr. Leslie drew a hearty laugh when he told of his encounters with astronomers. It seems that this saucer business was not exactly in accord with certain British traditions particularly in the field of astronomy. This fact brought Mr. Leslie into public and rather amusing controversy with

no less an authority on astronomy than The Right Honorable British "Astronomer Royal" himself. As we understand it, the Astronomer Royal allowed that it was politic to "bury the flying saucers" once and for all, and thus get rid

of such nonsense forever. Mr. Leslie allowed that he had a better idea – namely, to bury the Astronomer Royall. While the sparks were flying from this contact between the old and the new in Merry Old England, the British Air Ministry dubbed Mr. Leslie the "Saucerer Royall." The term "saucerer" so amused and intrigued us that we purloined it for our pilgrimage. We hope our British cousins will not mind.

A high point of audience interest came when this visitor to our shores touched upon the strange doings that went on at Muroc Air Base, California, in the summer of 1954. It seems that very suddenly soldiers outside the base, even those returning from leave, were directed away and told to "get lost", while those inside the base were kept inside. There was plenty of "high brass" activity at the time and persistent rumors that a remote controlled saucer had landed voluntarily and was in Hanger No. 27. Many saucer fans were already familiar more or less with these rumors. Nevertheless, it was fascinating saucer "smoke" to many, and who knows but that sometime the government "of the people, for the people, and by the people" may haul out top secret file No. H. 27 and condescend to tell the "governed" a little more about the "fire" that caused the "smoke" – a little peek into what "gives" in the secret closets of our modern bureaucracy. Or was this all just some of our own efforts to reproduce a saucer? Who knows?

Another high spot in the lecture was Mr. Leslie's reference to the presence of flying saucers in the blasts of atomic bombs, as could be seen in certain photographs taken of the explosions. It is presumed that these were remote controlled saucers.

During the question and answer period one talkative lady took up so much time that Mr. Leslie courteously but firmly suggested that she confine herself to questions rather than try to make another saucer lecture! This drew such an amen sigh of approval from the audience that maybe we need more British lecturers over here!

Then a brash young man wanted to know what Sir Winston Churchill thought about saucers. It took a bit of genteel maneuvering to get around that one, but you can always count on the Irish!

A year later we saw the Saucerer Royal again when he had returned to the U. S. A. a second time and was lecturing in Columbus, Ohio, on October 26, 1955. In this case interest in his lecture was heightened by the fact that a publicized blast from our Air Force a few days previously had positively denied the existence of flying saucers, and called attention to its own development of saucerlike jet aircraft.

This gave Mr. Leslie something of an uphill effort, but he handled it beautifully and directed much of his lecture

to basic sightings. He brought out some excellent new sightings in England and one "contact" near London. In this instance it seems that a flying saucer knocked an English gardener off his bicycle. We do not wish to be facetious, but with the Air Force's denial of flying saucers we began to wonder if this is not the very type of "contact" that our military "brass" badly needs – to be hit on the head with a flying saucer! Or would they still deny the saucers?

He also brought out the point that if he had talked about television one hundred years ago he probably would have been put in a strait jacket; two hundred years ago he would have been burned at the stake for witchcraft!

We enjoyed the Saucerer Royal very much and feel that he is among those chosen to bring the New Age message to doubting humanity. Cheerio! May our paths cross again!

## CHAPTER VI.

### WE HEAD FOR OLD MEXICO.

In August of 1954 Bryant retired from active "working" – at least that was supposed to be the idea. Actually both of us have found more to do in "retirement" than ever before. We sold our Detroit home and bought a new car. We were fed up with snow and ice so we headed south for the lands of sunshine with Old Mexico as our eventual objective. We were in no hurry. We were relaxing, having fun. We had no particular program in mind other than going places and seeing things. If saucers came our way – fine! If not, fine again!

We did, however, carry quite a saucer arsenal. But, it was not deliberately or aggressively premeditated! We had not even thought of the possibility of using our saucer material in a foreign country. The material had simply become important to us, and we wanted to study and reevaluate it ourselves. We had quite a time trying to decide what to take along and what to leave behind – in other words what was "essential". We finally had to "enniemeeny mineymo" some of the decisions or "flip coins" to yes or no some material. If hunting and fishing had been our passion we suppose the car would have been loaded with guns, rods and reels. As a matter of fact it was weighed down to the "waterline" with saucer books, taperecordings of saucerlectures, a tape recorder, photographic equipment and the like. We thus set sail in high spirits for parts unknown.

We steered for the little town of Princeton, Illinois, which was Bryant's old home town. He was born there. We said hello to a few friends, deposited some excess baggage at the "Old Homestead" and then set sail for Dallas, Texas,

where we had some "kinfolk".

"Listen," said Helen as we sped along the open road.  
"I've been doing some thinking about this saucer business

on our trip. We will probably meet a number of people  
and we may start discussing saucers. We need a system!"

"A system," I replied, "what kind of a system?"

She answered, "Just a good system to feel out people to  
see if they are interested in the subject before we attempt  
to talk about it. You know, if you open up with the wrong  
people they just think you're insane, balmy, pixilated and  
candidates for the little men in the white coats!"

"You mean you would like a secret saucerpassword or a  
secret handgrip? How about wearing saucer buttons?"

"Don't be ridiculous. We might use this system. Say  
we are talking to people whom we have just met and at an  
appropriate lull in the conversation, I say or you say 'What  
do you think about these reports we hear on flying saucers?'  
Then we sit back and watch for the reaction."

"Fine idea," I agreed. Let's give it a try. Might be in  
teresting but for heaven's sake let's not get involved with  
saucers – we are on vacation!"

We did not have long to wait to give this system a tryout.  
We were dining at the Dallas Athletic Club with our kinfolk.  
Conversation was local, terribly local, and it gradually  
petered out. There came a "lull" just made to order.  
Helen jumped in pronto with both feet.

"What do you think about these reports we hear on  
flying saucers," she asked perfectly innocently, perfectly  
casually.

Then came the deluge. "Of all the fools! What do

they take us for. Trying to make money out of that, etc.  
etc!"

It worked! It worked then, and it worked later. It was  
a priceless system. We adopted it as standard practice. We  
hope they had it in Columbus' time. It could save an awful  
lot of wear and tear on the nervous system of progressive  
minded people. It worked both ways. In this case it  
brought out a negative interest, but it proved just as good  
in bringing out a positive interest.

We remember one occasion later in a beautiful Mexican

restaurant with a gorgeous patio. We worked the system in  
poor Spanish. Like magic in a few moments we were sur



rounded with travellers and natives and waiters all enthusiastically telling us of their own saucer experiences and all eager to learn more.

But to return to the Dallas Athletic Club. After the deluge, we shut up like clams. The party ended, and our kinfolk moved toward the elevators. There they ran into a group of trusted friends.

After the usual greetings and introductions, one of our party remarked, "We have been discussing the ridiculous subject of flying saucers! Isn't it just –

"How exciting." replied one of the trusted friends. "Wish we could have sat in on the conversation. We saw one ourselves only a few weeks ago!"

The expression on certain faces was worth remembering. And that is the way we found it everywhere on our trip – people who knew, and people who did not know – the one group gradually educating the other group to new happenings in our skies – and gradually, very gradually, to the discernment of the great cosmic implications.

#### CROSSING THE BORDER.

Late in October of 1954 we found ourselves crossing the Border at Laredo, Texas, into old Mexico and speeding along the road of adventure toward Mexico City some 770 miles ahead of us. We had a six months' Tourist Permit and a big round sticker on our windshield to prove it.

Mexican Route No. 85! The Laredo road! Most "gringo tourists" call it that. Incidentally, the word "gringo" is really "something", if you understand it. Originally it was a word of disrespect meaning "unwanted foreigner" – something like our expression "Damned Yankee" in our Southland. We often applied it humorously to ourselves and found that this tickled our Mexican friends no end. They are just about the most courteous and polite people on earth and would never think of using such an offensive

word themselves. But whenever we referred to ourselves as "gringos", they usually joined heartily in the laughter that followed. It often "broke the ice" of the impeccability with which they often first meet visitors. But, where were we? The Laredo Road!

We did not dash madly down that road seeing only the pavement, the curve signs, and the speedometer – as most North Americans do. Far from it. We just loafed along, and we found the scenery beautiful, magnificent in fact. Incidentally when you cross the border never refer to yourself as an "American". You are a "North American" – because the people south of the border also belong to the

three Americas! Bryant had lived many places in Europe and had travelled extensively, but he maintains that this drive was one of the most beautiful mountain drives he has even seen. No tourist guidebook or travelog has ever done it justice. The sunshine, the profusion of color, the white clouds in the blue sky and best of all the green mountains nearby backed up by endless towering peaks in the distance were something to see and remember. We were not even thinking of "saucers". We had left them far behind back in the States. We were on a long vacation from everything, including saucers. We were conscious only of the grand sunshine, the beauty of our surroundings and the fun of exploring a new country. As we drove through the little town of Valles, little did we realize – well, later we will tell you about that experience.

After four days of loafing and endless colored picture shooting, the "Green Indians" suddenly appeared ahead of us. These are the imposing bronze statues, one on either side of Highway No. 85, that silently tell the visitor that he has finally arrived at Mexico, D. F. We were just as surprised as many visitors, to learn that the name "Mexico" is applied to the capital city which is located in the Distrito Federal as well as to the country itself. One can thus go to Mexico when already in Mexico!

Disregarding all the warnings previously given us about

the dire necessity of turning the wheel over to experienced Mexican drivers at the gates, we plunged forward into Mexican traffic – like the proverbial fools who go where angels don't. If we were to tell you about Mexican traffic, you wouldn't believe it anyway – so why try? There is only one way to find out about the "Glorietas" and the "Topes" and how traffic moves in Mexico, D. F., and that is to experience it yourself. How the Mexicans expect any "gringo" to find his way about with half the streets named "Transito" is beyond us.\* But we finally made it and soon found a nice apartment on a street named for the famous British Scientist "Isaac Newton" – only they pronounced it "Eesak". There we were all set for a wonderful rest and vacation in fabulous Mexico City! Relaxation! Wonderful word, grand idea – Relaxation!

•"Transito" or direction of traffic signs are often more prominent than street names.

## CHAPTER VII.

### SAUCERS SOUTH OF THE BORDER.

few weeks of loafing and bliss followed. But not for

long, for Helen came upon a Mexican newspaper,

that printed an article on – well you have probably

guessed it – on "Platillos Voladores" – the Spanish equivalent of flying saucers. Yes, alas the Mexicans also have a name for it!

"Those blessed flying things down here," I shouted.  
"What do they do – follow us around? Why don't they leave us alone! We're on a vacation, aren't we?"

"Looks mighty interesting," remarked Helen, "mighty interesting. The article has some illustrations of saucers. Wish I could read Spanish better. Wonder who wrote it – ah, here it is – Senor Gebe – a Senor Gebe wrote it!"

About that time our door bell rang, and Helen rushed to the balcony to see who it might be. It was "Joey", a fine young Mexican lad, one of our fast growing circle of price less friends in this amazing city. He spoke both Spanish and English and was thus a great help to us. Helen threw the front door keys down to Joey from the balcony – a sort of interesting Spanish-American custom that saves a four story elevator trip.

"Joey," said Helen as he came in, "did you ever hear of 'flying saucers'?" Joey looked blank. "Platillos Voladores," persisted Helen in her best Spanish, which incidentally always threw our most dignified Mexican friends into hysterics. Joey still looked blank.

Helen then waved the newspaper at him and asked him to translate the article by Senor Gebe on "Platillos Voladores". Joey politely did the translating, but to him it obviously was nothing but inconsequential science fiction. Why any North American bothered about such stuff was evidently beyond him.

Then it happened – one of those innocent little things

– based on sudden impulse. Before I could stop her, Helen was at our telephone trying in a horrible mixture of Spanish and English to contact an unknown Mexican by the name of "Senor Gebe".

Totally unaware of what portentous things lay ahead,

I was idly listening in, rather amused and enjoying the language difficulties. The voice on the other end of the line never heard of Mr. Gebe!

'Well, who wrote the article in your paper? Somebody must have written it – it is signed by Senor Gebe!' Helen was getting a little out of patience.

The voice on the other end suddenly became alive and remembered the article. It was the editor himself who wrote it! But his name was not "Gebe". Those were just his initials: "G.B."

"Then may I speak to Senor G.B.?" persisted Helen.

My friends, that did it. That innocent appearing little telephone call. We did not know it then, but it was destined to change the whole course of human events for us. Gone was our vacation. Gone were our loafing and our resting. It started a chainreaction of fantastic events that were about to catch us up in a giddy whirl of Mexican Flying Saucer activities that would make our Detroit experiences look like slow motion.

It seemed only minutes to us before Senor Gebe himself was at our apartment discussing "Platillos Voladores" in an excited mixture of two languages. I often wondered how he got there so fast without teleportation! He was deadly serious about the saucer subject, which really did amaze our friend Joey. Senor Gebe is a grand soul, and we eventually became closely associated with him in many a flying saucer adventure in Mexico. We also enjoyed knowing his wonderful family.

Helen presented him with enough saucer material to keep his newspaper busy for weeks to come, and when he discovered that we had tape recordings of saucer lectures by Adamski, Williamson and others, he insisted that there

were hundreds of people in Mexico who would want to hear them. His predictions turned out to be an understatement, as rapidly unfolding events were soon to indicate.

Senor Gebe's weekly articles on saucers created considerable interest in Mexico City, and other newspapers began writing on the subject. Before we left the country, six months later, practically all the metropolitan dailies were carrying saucer articles, and since our departure a letter from our little friend Joey tells us that a new popular song a Mombo – is all the rage there entitled The Martians Are Coming. When we first arrived in the capital we could not find a single saucer book in Spanish, and the LeslieAdamski book in English was difficult to obtain. Gradually, however, this situation changed. A Spanish edition of this book was brought out during our stay, and many books on saucers in English began to appear in the book stores.

The strange unwritten censorship or apathy that we felt in the States was not nearly as much in evidence South of the Border. In fact in South America, during November of 1954 the Brazilian Air Force held a veritable saucer convention with discussions, photographs and reports well publicized. But let us tell you what happened in our apartment in Mexico, D. F. It gradually became an unofficial headquarters for saucer interest in the capital. We first played tapes of saucer lectures and then were requested to give lectures ourselves. These lectures were given in English

but were always interpreted for the benefit of those in the audience who understood only Spanish. Our library of saucer books were avidly sought after by many people who were actually hungry to learn more about this great subject, and we had a waiting list of those desiring books. Our acquaintance grew by leaps and bounds. We could hardly keep up with the social engagements and commitments that developed from this interest in spacecraft and spacebeings. Talk about "Cafe Society" in the Mexican capital, it was

not onetwothree compared to the new and exciting "Flying Saucer Social Season" that was gaining momentum all the time. It was nothing for us to have a saucer meeting with twenty or thirty guests in our apartment during the day, and then be invited to a charming Mexican residence for an evening of discussion on the same subject. Many people were sincerely interested in these objects visiting our skies.

May we say that the people we thus met were wonderful. There was a large Mexican contingent which included such people as doctors, lawyers, newspapermen, engineers, scientists, artists, authors and military men – yes, even a General. We feel we must also mention our good friend Colonel "B" of the Mexican Air Force who was the Mexican authority on flying saucer phenomena. Keen, witty, agreeable, ever alert for new information, he was a most welcome visitor. We were able to trade saucer information with him on numerous occasions for we were still in direct correspondence with many leading saucerers. When Colonel B could not come himself, he often sent a representative. Please note that these officers were not sneering at flying saucers nor were they muzzled. Far from it. They were fully cognizant of the existence of spaceships and were leaving no stone unturned to learn all they could about them. Many fine, highlyeducated and distinguished people came to our saucer meetings or invited us to contribute to their own meetings. Then there was a sizeable English speaking contingent also and a group of North American students mostly from Mexico City College where many classes are held in English. Mexico is sort of a crossroads leading to both North and South America. It was thus a fascinating and cosmopolitan activity – this saucer business South of the Border.

#### THE UNKNOWN SAUCERERS.

Please do not think for one moment that the contributions were all from our side. Far from it. We met an amazing number of conservative and established people who had experienced remarkable saucer sightings. Men, women and young people started coming to us from all walks of life to tell us of their sightings. In fact one young Mexican arrived on a bicycle at six o'clock one morning at our apartment to tell us about his particular sighting. Please note that these saucerers could only be found when some sympathetic group of individuals got together and began to give

a little publicity to the saucers on something besides a scornful basis. We soon learned from actual experience that such groups became veritable magnets and began to attract the "Saucerers" that the world as a whole knows nothing about. We coined a name for these unknown people with saucer experiences. We call them the "unknown saucerers". We found them everywhere we went. Natural shyness, modesty or fear of ridicule or worse, often hold them back from telling their stories. But once they know that someone "believes" in saucers and can be trusted, they will tell freely of their experiences. We believe this is a point well worth noting by sincere students of this subject. If we ourselves were able to find these unknown saucerers wherever we went, what about the number there must be all around the world! It seems to us a shame that the world does not have a great unprejudiced international clearinghouse for this type of information which could act as a magnet for international information on sightings and contacts. We must emphasize again and again the necessity for a sympathetic approach if any real good is to result. Possibly such a bureau could be established within the framework of the United Nations.

#### THE FLYING TORTILLA.

As previously stated, it is not our purpose to catalog saucer sightings in this book, especially those which have not been carefully verified. However, there is one sighting we learned about in Mexico which took place while we were there, and for a good reason we would like to mention it. It was

reported as occurring near the town of Chilpancingo about 180 miles south of Mexico City on the road to Acapulco. The report stated that a group of primitive Mexican Indians, living some kilometers from town, had seen a spaceship land and had watched several persons get out of it and gather up samples of vegetation and soil. Incidentally such gathering of vegetation and soil by spacemen is nothing new in the accounts of sightings both ancient and modern, as many students of this subject will realize. We wanted to investigate this particular report very much and so did some of our Mexican friends, but with the pressure of other activities we never got around to it. What we want to especially mention is that the Indians called the saucer a "Flying Tortilla"! Anyone who understands the Mexican "Tortilla", which is like a flat cornmeal pancake often patted flat with the hands and the part it plays as the "staff of life" to the humble people of that great land, will appreciate the name "Flying Tortilla". Of all the "grass root" names to apply to a spacecraft we think it takes the prize. We never have liked the name "flying saucer" anyway. Maybe we should seriously consider the term "Flying Tortilla"!

#### SKEPTICS & FANATICS.

Possibly we have given the false impression that all of Mexico was interested in saucers. This was not the case, for we did run into our share of skeptics. We lived through some tough sessions as well as some friendly ones. We particularly recall one occasion when a group of astronomy students invaded our apartment accompanied by their teacher.

They came primed for battle and evidently hoped they had enough booklearning so that they would be able to discount the whole phenomena. They brought their text books along to "prove" such things simply could not be. Fortunately, we had one staunch ally present, our interpreter. As the discussion got underway, it began to gather momentum. If we had understood more Spanish we could

have done battle more effectively. As it was, about the only Spanish words we could catch were "absurd! impossible! absurd! impossible!" – repeated so often they became monotonous. If you want to have fun sometime, just try arguing about flying saucers in a foreign country through an interpreter! But these people were sincere, and after all the saucer phenomena constitute a terrific upset to orthodox knowledge.

We also ran into our share of downright fanatics about the same as we had back home. After one particularly trying session with an outstanding example, I sank back exhausted into an easy chair and asked Helen why it was that we always seemed to meet more than our share of "screwballs".

There's an unseen law, she replied without hesitating which states that like attracts like\*, and you know the saying – 'It takes one to know one'!" As time goes on I may inadvertently lead with my chin" on other issues, but never again on that one! Experience is a great teacher.

WE WIRE PRESIDENT EISENHOWER FROM  
MEXICO CITY.

On December 16, 1954, we were reading the newspapers of Mexico, D. F. They contained dispatches of a White House Press Conference held the day before in which a reporter asked President Eisenhower a direct question regarding flying saucers. The reply was along the following lines:

With regard to these recent reports (of saucers) nothing had come to him at all either verbally or in written form. When he went back far enough the last time he had heard this talk – a man whom he trusted from the Air Force said, "It was completely inaccurate to believe that they came from any outside place or planet".

The dispatches also mentioned that Secretary of Defense

Wilson referred to them as being too "dreamy" to discuss.  
May we state that we doubt if any other U. S. citizens have

any greater respect and admiration for these two public officials than we do. In fact we regard our President as the greatest man who has occupied that office since Washington or Lincoln. We are grateful for his great services to the U. S. A. and to the world, and we hope we realize at least a little of the sacrifices, the responsibilities and problems of his office. So we trust that nothing we have done, or are about to say, will be considered in anyway as a criticism of so great a soul.

But we do claim the privilege as free citizens of a free country to state our loathing for our defense department's "policy" on the flying saucer phenomena. We think it is wrong. We think it is hurting the U. S. A., that it is an unworthy policy, and that it is hurting us in the eyes of the whole world. Also we have always felt that a matter of such cosmic import should never be relegated to our defense department alone. These dispatches confirmed our feeling along this line, so as free citizens of a free country we marched as a two citizen protest committee to the Mexican Telegraph office and spent fifty two pesos and fifty five centavos on the following telegram to President Eisenhower:

December 16, 1954.

TO: DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER.

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

YOUR REFERENCE TO FLYING SAUCERS AT NEWS CONFERENCE DECEMBER 15 HAS ASTOUNDED US. AFTER MONTHS OF PRIVATE INVESTIGATION WE ARE CONVINCED THAT SPACE SHIPS FROM OUTER SPACE ARE MAKING A DETAILED SURVEY OF THE EARTH AT THE PRESENT TIME. WE BELIEVE YOU ARE BEING GIVEN A DISTORTED AND PREJUDICED PICTURE OF WHAT MAY BE THE GREATEST COSMIC PHENOMENON OF THIS AGE. OTHER COUNTRIES ARE BEGINNING TO RECOGNIZE THIS AND ITS IMPORTANCE. WE BELIEVE THE

TRUTH BELONGS TO THE PEOPLE, AND THAT IT CAN ONLY COME FORTH BY OPENLY AND PUBLICLY APPOINTING A RECEPTIVE AND UNBIASED SCIENTIFIC COMMISSION TO INVESTIGATE AND REPORT.

(Signed) Bryant & Helen Reeve



U. S. Citizens.

Needless to say we did not receive a reply – no, not even from the White House janitor!

## CHAPTER VIII.

### NATIONAL GOVERNMENTS AND FLYING SAUCERS.

this leads us to a discussion of national governments

and their attitudes toward the flying saucer phenomena. Of all the questions asked us, one of the most common has been, "Why don't the great national governments of the world openly acknowledge flying saucers and tell the people what they know about them?" Certainly this is a reasonable, natural and legitimate question, and it deserves a great measure of intelligent consideration.

May we say at the start that some governments and some nations are far more open in regard to flying saucers than others. Canada, England, and some countries "south of the border" are among those more openly interested in the subject. As stated before, the Brazilian Air Force held a convention on flying saucers in 1954. Outside of the dictatorialships, the greatest official secrecy seems to us to exist in the United States of America, which oddly enough is supposed to be the most democratic nation on earth.

What is back of official secrecy in national governments? We diligently made a "collection of reasons" during our pilgrimage gathered from many sources, including talks with saucerers, professional men, educators, military men, government officials, diplomats and just ordinary people. Incidentally, whenever we found a well informed individual or group, all of them without exception were convinced that the governments know far more than they are giving out – far more, in fact, than most individuals know about the subject. This seemed possible to us because a government ordinarily has more sources of information than an individual. Part of our "collection of reasons" is as follows:

48

### COLLECTION OF REASONS WHY GOVERNMENTS ARE SECRETIVE ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS.

1. They – the governments – are afraid.

2. Flying saucers and their implications are a threat to the unrestrained "sovereignty" of any government on earth.
3. The saucers represent a superpower in our skies, a ceiling on earthman's "freewill", and his sadistic and destructive tendencies. Other worlds and other beings of vastly greater intelligence are now watching our every move. What government dares to tell this to its people?
4. If a government, by suppressing the truth, can make its "enemies" think that saucers are their own secret missiles, it might be able to gain a point of military advantage.
5. If a government by suppressing the truth can gain time to duplicate flying saucers before its enemies can, it could rule the world. It might even be able to carry war into our solar system and conquer and enslave some of the inhabitants of outerspace.
6. The governments are afraid to tell the people because the people "the masses" are uneducated and ignorant and would probably panic. They recall the near panic in the U. S. A. which occurred when actor Orson Welles put on his famous radio broadcast of a fictitious invasion from Mars on the night of October 30, 1938.
7. The observed behavior of saucers (and spacebeings) indicates that they represent more than a physical or human phenomenon – they have a physical aspect and a supra physical aspect. To admit this "officially" is "simply impossible" at this time.
8. The people have to be conditioned for the truth about saucers because the truth is so transcendental. Therefore let the "little people" – the saucerers, the moving picture producers, the spacefiction writers, and space comicartists, do the educating and the conditioning. When the time is ripe, then and then only release "official" information.
9. The governments have a shrewd policy: make the saucers as controversial as possible. Encourage, then deny.

49

Blow hot, blow cold, but keep blowing. Stir up argument and controversy – the more the better. It is the best way of educating the people before official announcements can be made.

10. The governments do not know enough about saucers yet to make any kind of an official announcement. They are puzzled and doubtful. Therefore they should keep in

investigating secretly until enough certainty is developed upon which official announcements can be made.

11. It would be bad economic policy to let the people know about flying saucers because the spacebeings have solved their economic problems but our world is controlled by "moneyed interests" which wish to hang on to the status quo here on earth because it is "profitable".

12. "Security Reasons" – mysterious, unsubstantiated, unexplained, but presumably enough said.

13. The governments are secretly hoping that the annoying flying saucers will go away and leave them to their own devices.

#### COMMENT ON COLLECTION OF REASONS.

Many people seem to be looking for just one big simple reason to explain all the secrecy. Which of the reasons given is correct, they ask. We doubt if any one reason explains the entire situation. Different nations have different reasons which, to those in authority, naturally seem good and sufficient. We believe that all the reasons given contain at least part of the truth, some of course more than others. Some obviously apply to dictatorships and some to democracies. We have given you a basketful of reasons. Dip in, and help yourself!

You may ask: "How do I know that these reasons are 'official'?"

There we have it – that insistence which many people demand for "authority" outside of themselves. Their own mind, their own ability to think, to reason, to investigate, to know, is never enough! They always depend on others to

tell them. Nothing can ever be true unless some outside authority – some government, some university, some professor, some church, some minister or priest says: "That is it!" All the while they do not see that we are dealing with a subject so new, so outinfront, that even "eminent authorities" cannot give us the answers we would like. We ourselves discovered some time back that if you want the truth about flying saucers, you have to get busy and find it out for yourself!

One of our acquaintances stated that he was a U. S. citizen by birth and questioned why the U. S. did not take the world lead in this saucer phenomenon. He did not like the policy of secrecy and wondered why anything had to be hidden.

We were amazed that we had actually run into one U. S. citizen with the fortitude to say he did not like the present

U. S. policy of secrecy on flying saucers, and suggested that perhaps we should compile a list of reasons as to why the secret policy should be abandoned. A sort of "Saucer Bill of Rights" for the American citizen should be developed!

The following nine reasons were thus developed with his help as to why the U. S. A. at least should change its policy of saucer secrecy:

#### REASONS AGAINST GOVERNMENT SECRECY.

1. The U. S. Government has as yet never even made an adequate public acknowledgment that the flying saucer phenomenon even exists. The entire matter has been left to defense officials whose hostility, evasive tactics and public doubletalk have branded them as the wrong people to handle so cosmic and transcendental a phenomenon.

2. The whole approach of the U. S. Government to this phenomenon is inadequate, and its failure to recognize the interest of the American people in it and their constitutional right to know about it through adequate government action is to be deplored.

3. The little that has been done, instead of being shared

with the American people as is their constitutional right, has been on a secretive basis – another indication of a frightening modern tendency toward growing "secrecy" in our American Government.

4. Secrecy in government is abhorrent in our democracy, a violation of the very principles upon which it was founded. Secrecy is creeping into our institutions through defense measures to a point where "classified and topsecret" information is now considered as "normal". The insidious effect of this growing secrecy upon our democracy goes on almost unchallenged.

5. It is high time that our government officials, including our military leaders and atom bomb scientists, be reminded that they are still "servants" of the people.

6. The saucer situation is a reminder to us of this growing tendency on the part of public officials, once they are elected by the people, to immediately "look down" upon the electorate as ignorant masses who cannot stand the truth about anything. They then set themselves up as self constituted judges of what the people should or should not be told.

7. The saucer situation is another indication that every year a greater wedge is being driven by these mistaken governmental policies of secrecy between the American people on the onehand and government officials and scientists on the other hand. We are rapidly getting into a frightfully

dangerous situation where our population falls into two classes: a small group of knowitalls who govern and decide everything, and a large "mass" of people who are kept in ignorance or semiignorance of what goes on behind the scenes. This is not democracy, and it is not in keeping with the principles on which this nation was founded.

8. The very "psychology" of saucer secrecy is wrong. If there is anything that separates a people from a government, it is "official secrets". It means the people are no longer a real part of the government.

9. It has been said that U. S. defense officials are afraid

the American people will panic if the truth about saucers is released. They remember the Orson Welles affair. What a slur this is on the integrity, stamina and courage of a mighty people. What a false psychology! It is this very policy of secrecy which in itself breeds fear, foreboding and distrust of government in the hearts of the people.

We also sat down and endeavored to outline a more constructive governmental program as follows:

#### CONSTRUCTIVE PROGRAM FOR FLYING SAUCER PHENOMENA.

1. Let the U. S. A. acknowledge the saucer phenomena to the American people and to the world. That alone would be a tremendous forward step and a welcome clearing of the atmosphere.

2. Completely reverse the stupid policy of hushhush, doubletalk and hot and cold. Get rid of the insidious secrecy and evasion. Give up the idea that public officials are Godappointed judges of what the people should or should not know. Get back to a true psychology – that of mutual confidence and trust between the government and the people. Get back to fundamentals – a government of the people, by the people and for the people. Get back to the idea that government officials are servants of the people – all the way through, even the gentlemen in the defense department and the scientists.

3. Take the handling of the U. S. Government saucer program and its infinite cosmic implications out of the hands of the military. They have shown themselves incapable of anything but cheap and ridiculous "evasive action". It does not belong in their basket. It is far too big for them. Let them retain whatever participation they need for "defense", but get the whole program out of the limitations of the defense department.

4. In the name of democracy, establish a new U. S. Government commission adequately constituted to represent and report to the American People on this terrific phenomenon.

Make this commission adequate to take the world leadership in this field. Make the personnel of this commission representative of all groups of people and sympathetic to the phenomenon. Then and then alone will we begin to get results.

5. Here are some of the things a new and adequate U. S. Flying Saucer Commission could do:

a. Obtain all the files of the "secret" investigations and data that have thus far been hidden from the public. In an orderly and nonfrightening manner, make a sensible release of this information to the public. Out with it, and never fear the consequences. The American people will welcome it.

b. For the first time in history tell the public the truth about flying saucers – including the truth about any that crashed to earth, about Hanger 27, Muroc Air Base, and many other things. Report the truth to the people.

c. Publicly encourage people everywhere to report all possible saucer information to this new commission as a public clearinghouse for accurate saucer information. From our own experience we know that world wide information would flow to it like a magnet. Report findings to the people.

d. Take the restrictions off private and commercial pilots and Air Force personnel, and bring forth their saucersightings and experiences to the public.

e. Encourage universities and astronomical laboratories to develop new equipment to help unravel the mysteries of outerspace. Stop the secrecy in these institutions. Also give their saucer photographs and data to the American people.

f. Encourage all possible channels of communication and contact with spacepeople, not neglecting telepathy, E. S. P. (Extrasensory Perception) and other methods. Get the radio "Hams" going fullblast – and see what they turn up. Get back to audience

participation – i.e. public participation in this great adventure. Report to the people.

g. Give official encouragement to saucer clubs, saucer lectures, and other saucer activities.

h. Speed up our efforts to get to the moon first. Give heed to some of the telepathic and E.S.P. messages for needed knowledge on all the factors involved. The conquest of outerspace is very important for our future, and the nation that is progressive enough

to prove out new sources of cosmic information is the nation that will get there first!

#### WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN IF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE ARE NOT AWAKENED

Would it not be an historic travesty if someday history had to record the incredible fact that "America – the land of the free and the home of the brave" – had muffed this great cosmic opportunity to lead the world into the knowledge of, and participation in, a community of planets and a magnificent interplanetary civilization! Wake up American Citizens. Wake up!

#### CHAPTER IX.

##### THE MEXICAN CHAUFFEUR. Salvador Villanueva Medina.

##### THE MEETING

It was 7 p.m. on January 7, 1955. We were gathered together in the Old Colonia San Pedro section of Mexico City at Calle Cinco No. 10. "We" included an audience of over two hundred Mexicans and friends – gathered in expectation of hearing a lecture on flying saucers. The lecturer, my husband Bryant, was sitting on the platform with a blackboard behind him which he had requested. Senor "Gebe", the newspaper editor had sponsored the meeting, and there were a number of distinguished guests present. It was a gala occasion – the first effort in Mexico City toward the formation of a Flying Saucer Organization.

Senor "Gebe" started the meeting by introducing a series of guests who told of interesting saucer sightings in and around Mexico City. He then introduced Bryant, who got his lecture off to a good start by stating phrases in English, which would then instantly be translated into Spanish by an excellent interpreter. Then would follow an other phrase of English and another lightninglike translation. It was going nicely, and the audience was listening in rapt attention.

After certain presentations Bryant came to a pause, and with everyone thus alerted, he asked the audience rather dramatically, "Has anyone present ever seen a spaceman? Please raise your hands!"

Now I knew that Bryant intended this merely as a sort of rhetorical question and that he expected to go on and say something like: "Well, just look at your neighbor – we are all spacepeople, we live on a spaceship ourselves called the earth." Then he would develop the theme that the earth itself is a type of spaceship.

One of the Mexican newspapers reported the incident the next day, stating that, "Shocked silence absolute silence – followed this part of the lecture."

It surely did, and Bryant seemed to be enjoying the effect. The pause was quite long. He was just about to continue when, believe it or not, a man way in the backrow near the door got to his feet and raised his hand!

Bryant was petrified, frozen. His face registered a mixture of shocked surprise, incredulity, whattodo, and the idea that anything could happen in Mexico!

The audience saw the raised hand and the meeting immediately broke into a veritable bedlam.

Bryant looked at Senor "Gebe" who shook his head in bewilderment. They conferred and decided it was dangerous to let the man speak – as his claim of seeing a space man might be just a hoax. It was quite a difficult situation.

By that time, however, members of the audience were standing on chairs, shouting demands that the man be heard. The man was pushed forward to the platform, and Senor "Gebe" gave him a seat and motioned to Bryant to continue the lecture. Bryant tried, but it was impossible for the clamor for the other man to speak was irresistible. Finally Senor Gebe" did the only thing possible under the circumstances to quiet the audience. He permitted this earthman who had stated he had seen a spaceman to speak to the audience.

That, my friends, was our unconventional and exciting introduction to a remarkable Mexican who was later to be known to many as the "Mexican Adamski". He was a chauffeur named Salvador Villanueva Medina, and he told an amazing story of sitting up most of one night with two men from outerspace in a broken down automobile some three hundred miles north of Mexico City on the Laredo Road in August of 1953. We could see that his account made a deep impression on the audience. It was all in Spanish, and our interpreter was so interested himself that he did not give much of it to us in English. Finally

the man finished and was roundly applauded.

Bryant closed the lecture – the high point, however, being the account given by the Mexican chauffeur.

WE DECIDE TO INVESTIGATE.



Salvador Villanueva Medina's experience caused quite a sensation among those interested in saucers. Many Mexicans had been complaining that the space brothers seemed to be landing everywhere but in Mexico. Here was much more than a saucer sighting. Here was an actual "contact" with spacepeople right in Mexico. It is one thing to discuss "contacts" in far off countries, but it is another to find that people in your own community are having such experiences right "at home". Here was Mexico's opportunity for its own "Adamski". But, of course, the experience had to be investigated and checked. There were as always plenty of skeptics. Many people were asking a very pertinent question, "Why did the chauffeur keep this terrific experience to himself for almost seventeen months? Why had he not told about it before?"

His reply to this was that he had told certain people about it right after it occurred and had been completely rebuffed. He told his wife, and they agreed that for the sake of his job it was necessary to keep it quiet.

The story intrigued us so much that we had many sessions with Senor "Gebe" and the chauffeur at which we discussed his experience thoroughly. A written transcript of his story was made in great detail. We became well acquainted with him and at his request called him "Salvador". We trust he will not mind if we call him by that name in this account of our experiences together. We longed to know the truth ourselves and all the minute incidents connected with this contact, and so did Senor "Gebe". We all realized there were no witnesses, but we had slowly learned that only a few people contacted in recent times in all the world had any witnesses. Any researcher has to recognize this situation. Please remember we have been private saucer

investigators – nothing more. There has never been anything "official" whatsoever in our investigations. Our policy in such matters has been to "live with" the people having the saucer experiences so that we could get the "feel" of them ourselves and make up our own minds. Convincing others has never been our goal. We wanted to convince ourselves one way or another. We were just as desirous of disproving this contact as we were of proving it. We discussed with Senor "Gebe" the possibility of his getting the chauffeur off from work for three or four days and our driving to the town of Valles, near which the encounter took place, in order to make a careful investigation. He thought this was a good idea and it was eventually arranged. Meanwhile we did everything possible to find out what we could about Salvador and his background and to get the account of his contact written down.

Salvador himself is a fairly young Mexican of humble status. He is short, stocky and has dark black hair. He has not been blessed with much schooling or education. He is married and has a fine family of seven children, whom he supports by his work as a chauffeur and taxidriver. Per

sonally, we found him very likeable and discovered that he had a good sense of humor. His face shows character and one can fairly feel his honesty and sincerity. His humility made an impression upon us no boastfulness or bombast at all, but rather a "why was I worthy of it" attitude. One outstanding characteristic is his excellent "photographic" memory, together with really exceptional powers of observation, down to minute details. He is a very religious and pious soul and does not drink any intoxicants. We became friends.

His remarkable experience in condensed form is hereby presented just as we obtained it from him but translated rather freely into English.

#### MEXICAN CHAUFFEUR'S ACCOUNT OF HIS CONTACT WITH SPACEMEN.

59

On the 20th of August, 1953 about 9 p.m. I was covering my taxi route (in Mexico City) in which work I have been engaged since 1931. I picked up as passengers two Texans a man and his wife. He was approximately fifty years old, had grayish hair, was slender and tall. She was a little shorter than he and seemed about forty years of age. I picked them up in the Zocalo to take them to the Oxford Hotel. During the ride he asked me to recommend a chauffeur to drive their automobile to Laredo, which was then in a repair shop undergoing a checkup following an accident.

As I was interested in such work, I returned to see them the following day at 10 a.m. We picked up their automobile which was a 1952 Buick. The rest of the day I drove them to various places. They paid me and then hired me to drive them to Laredo starting at 9 a.m. the following day.

The next day after they had done some shopping we started for Laredo driving at a speed of sixty to seventy miles per hour. Beyond Valles the gear box (differential) developed trouble, and we had to stop on the side of the road. It was late afternoon. The North Americans decided to go back to town and get a mechanic. They hailed a passing car and told me to wait and watch their car.

I decided to raise the car with a jack as I wanted to see if I could fix it before my clients returned. It was beginning to get dark. Only two or three cars passed. I was very solitary.

All of a sudden I heard someone coming near me. I could

hear footsteps. I looked out from underneath the car and I saw two legs in front of me. The legs were covered with trousers of a material like corduroy. I felt fear and got out from under the car.

A man with a very white face was before me. He was dressed in a one piece garment of a corduroy like material which covered even his feet. It was tight at the ankles, cuffs and neck, but was loose elsewhere giving the appearance of being elastic. Around his waist he wore a thick belt

about three inches wide of a bluish color. The strange thing about the belt was that it had holes in it, and the holes would light up little by little as if they had electric lights inside. Under his arm was a helmet, like those used by football players, but from the ear pieces ran fine wires. He had fine features and a penetrating look. No beard. His hair was fine, wavy, grey and reached his shoulders. He seemed about four feet tall and to weigh about 110 pounds.

I was afraid and was trembling inside. He asked me twice in correct Spanish what was wrong with my car. I could not answer because I was frightened and was watching him closely.

"Can't you talk?" the stranger then asked.

"Yes," I finally responded, and the only thing I could think to say was, "Are you an aviator?"

"Yes," he replied. "My machine which you people call an airplane is there – and he pointed in the direction of a little mound in front of us.

"You are not from Mexico?" I then asked.

No, he said, I come from a place at much space." (literal translation).

The word "space" caught my attention, but it never occurred to me then to think of other planets but only of other countries.

I invited him to get into the car as it was almost dark, but his belt began to send out luminous flashes and I noticed a buzzing sound coming from it. He put on his helmet, raised his arm in a parting gesture, and walked away toward the hill leaving me alone. At about 200 meters I could still see his belt lights twinkling like fireflies. I stood next to the car watching until he was out of sight.

I removed the jack from underneath the car. Two motor cycle officers came by and made me move the car off the road. Then I got inside the car and tried to sleep. Occasional cars would come by and wake me up. Later I was

aroused by some strong knocks on the car window. I saw two people standing near the car and thought they were

the owners of the automobile. My surprise was great when I saw it was my aviator friend, but this time he was accompanied by another taller person but with the same kind of uniform.

Without thinking I asked them to come into the car, which they did. The small one sat next to me, then the taller one. I turned my back toward the door so as to observe them every time a car passed by. Then it occurred to me to turn on the dome light. I did so and could see the interest with which the taller of them was observing me. His skin was also very white.

A nervous trembling started to invade me. "Are you Europeans?" I finally dared ask.

The smaller one answered that they came from another place far more distant.

"Our place," he said, "is much more inhabited than this. There you do not find much room between people and people."

Then he began to talk quite freely, but the taller one limited himself to nodding his head in acknowledgment. The smaller one told that in his place the towns covered everything. There were no uninhabited areas, and the streets were continuous. The people did not walk on the streets because they were metallic and from them their vehicles took their power. There was a great quantity of vehicles of great diversity, but they never used any kind of fuel. Streets never crossed at the same level. Some had sidewalks made of endless bands (belts) running in opposite directions.

I asked about vegetables, fruits and cereals such as we eat. He answered that all the houses had little patios in the center where there was a garden and a well. They produced all the food they needed – everything and much more than we on earth eat was produced in these interior patios. He added that they did not have big trees. They did not have tall buildings. In a street block they had continuous buildings.

62

I asked if they had any oceans or seas. He said "Yes" and that everything was inhabited. I asked him if they had no fuels, how was power generated. He told me that ener

gy was generated in productive centers which took advantage of inexhaustible solar rays.

The conversation went on for hours. Sometimes I felt they were joking. Being a man without much schooling I had never heard of anything like this before. I tried to figure out what country they were from. Finally with hesitation, I asked where their country was because everything seemed so fantastic. They both laughed, but not at all in an offensive manner. Then the smaller one said, "We are talking about another 'world' as you call this one on which you live."

In spite of his harmonious voice I was again getting uneasy, but I finally asked them how they travelled from their world. The short one answered that soon I would have the opportunity to see the ship in which they travelled. After telling me this, they both observed me intently. The short man patted my right leg and said, "Does this surprise you? Well, it will surprise you far more to know that in this world you live on there are men like us amongst you who live, dress and eat like you do. And it is they who report to us all the data about your wars, your progress, your ways of living and your government."

I could not believe what they were saying and said in a mocking way, Well, what form of life and government have you?"

He replied, "The stage that you are passing through now, we lived thousands of years ago. Our world also suffered many wars and destructive retrogressions as well as progressions. Finally an agreement was reached between the different governments so that what you call nations and countries disappeared and we all became sons of the same world. A council of wise men was formed, and they are the ones who now govern. Those who have exceptional minds or are outstanding in any realm of knowledge belong to this group.

"The headquarters of this government is in a central place. In each group or nucleus there is a representative of this council who is in charge of receiving and studying the suggestions of the inhabitants and of transmitting agreements. All of these men are very capable and wise. Among the lower classes there is no extreme poverty as each inhabitant willingly works where he is sent or placed and has enough to live well. No one takes or has with them, their children. From the time they are small they go to a certain zone where they are duly attended to. There they live and grow up and are educated according to their physical and mental qualities. Later they live in the nucleus to which they are assigned."

As dawn appeared the visitors got out of the car. A buzzing noise came either from their helmets or their belts. I summoned courage to ask them where the noise came from and both of them indicated their belts. The small man

told me that the belts could also be used "to check an enemy". They started off the road to the right (east) across the fields, and I followed them. The ground was covered by trees and brush. Finally we came to the ship which was roughly 10 meters in diameter and possibly half as high. At a signal a section of the ship opened and I could see certain things in the interior. My visitors invited me inside. At this I became utterly panic stricken and turned and ran back to the highway and the car. A few minutes later, standing beside the car and gazing in the direction of the ship, I saw it rise slowly above the tree tops. It was oscillating and was luminous with bluish rays around it. Then it took off and quickly disappeared in the direction of the rising sun.

Toward noon the North Americans returned along with a mechanic who diagnosed the car trouble as damage due to lack of lubricant in the gear box. My clients were inclined to blame me for this, and we all agreed that it would be best if I returned to Mexico.

64

A truck came by heading for Mexico City, and I arranged with the driver for a ride. Brimming over with my recent experience, I started to tell it to the truck driver. The latter quickly silenced me by suggesting that I had been smoking Marijuana! After this rebuff I began to realize for the first time something of the difficulty and the danger of telling of my experience. On arriving home, however, I did relate it to my wife and my two elder sons.

Salvador's verbal account of his experience was carefully recorded in great detail so that we could make full use of it in our investigation which was to follow.

RUNE,  
remark the book on this case from the author himself, have I in pdf format.  
[http://galactic.to/rune/spesBoker/Salvador\\_villanuevaMedina\\_ufocontact1952.pdf](http://galactic.to/rune/spesBoker/Salvador_villanuevaMedina_ufocontact1952.pdf)

## CHAPTER X.

### OUR TRIP TO VALLES.

for to understand our Valles trip it is essential briefly to introduce a Mexico City friend of ours whom we

shall call "Billgey". He is a fabulous character, a North American who came to Mexico six or seven years ago on a vacation and just never went back to the States. He

fell in love with Mexico – and nobody could be with him for any length of time without doing the same thing. He became a professor of English in one of the schools, but is so versatile he could “profess” most anything on short notice. Billgey has something that most people in the States have lost – enthusiasm, endless enthusiasml For what? For “life” and all the interesting things it holds. For example: people, kids, painting, teaching, poetry, pottery, ants, cats, and flying saucers. This last enthusiasm is of rather recent origin and you can probably blame us for it. Anyway we could not see a Mexican exploration trip on Saucers without our good friend “Billgey”, and he was delighted at the prospect.

Everything was set for 5 a.m. January 12, 1955. It was a damp and dark morning as we quietly rolled our car out onto the street so as not to disturb our apartment neighbors. Shortly afterward Senor Gebe arrived with his son, who was an expert photographer, loaded down with shovels, camping equipment, and photographic apparatus. Soon the Mexican chauffeur, Salvador Villanueva Medina appeared. He was of course the kingpin in this adventure. But where was Billgey? We waited and waited and wondered whether to drive to his house and get him, or whether we would thus miss him on the way. Finally out of the darkness came Billgey with his Vandyke beard framed by an amazing new ten decimeter white sombrero! He murmured something about cats causing the delay. Bryant started the motor and we were on our way to Valles about

300 miles distant to investigate Salvador’s saucer contact.

On the way there was time for a little leisurely conversation, and Helen began to chide Billgey about his cats. She finally wormed out of him that recently he had borrowed a very expensive male Persian cat from a certain Senora as a companion for his female cat. That morning, as he was hurrying to get ready to meet us, he found the prize cat was missing so poor Billgey was torn between finding the expensive cat and getting started. In desperation he went around the dark neighborhood calling, “Kitty, Kitty”. No luck. Perhaps the cat only understood Spanish. He returned home, and there he discovered the blank thing asleep on his roof! Senor Gebe did some translating into Spanish, and everybody enjoyed the humor of the situation.

Billgey, inquired Helen, “Do you mean to insinuate you are going in for feline procreation at this time of life? If you succeed, what in the world are you going to do with the baby kittens?”

“I’ll cross my kittens when I come to them!” snorted Billgey.

That reply was not translated into Spanish. Who could do it?

Salvador was feeling more at home with us all the while, and this is just what we wanted to happen. In many saucer experiences the kind of proof we all would like is difficult to find, so that the credibility of the saucerer is of paramount importance. As we neared the town of Valles, Salvador became very alert and watched the east side of the road continually. We told him we would stop the car any time he wished, for after all the "trail" was seventeen months old. We came to Valles, an attractive Mexican town of about 14,000 population, and drove on through the town continuing northward at a very slow speed. Salvador's tension increased as we passed Kilometer Post 483, then Post 484. Suddenly he shouted and jumped from the car, He was very excited and cried. This is it. This is the place!"

He rushed around looking for a little hill or mound and found it, climbed upon it and pointing his finger he exclaimed, "Over there, over there is where the saucer took off. I saw it from here."

We did everything we could to try to discourage Salvador from being so positive about this being the place. We persuaded him to get back into the car and we drove northward many miles farther suggesting he continue to watch the road. He kept saying, "No, no." We returned to the original spot and got out of the car and made a preliminary survey of the region. We had with us the transcripts of his previously written description of the entire locale in detail, and these checked well with all the details in front of us. For instance, the written account told exactly the nature of the soil under the car and that the location was near a small stone quarry, etc. We carefully checked point after point and found them to agree. As it was beginning to get dark, we decided to return to Valles for the night.

The next day and night we spent at the saucer site. We parked our car exactly where Salvador said the broken down Buick was parked seventeen months previously. We discussed again the conversations he had had with the spacemen and walked over the ground time after time to where the saucer had landed, which was about one and onehalf kilometers off the highway. We took samples of the soil and vegetation. Billgey mapped the entire area. We then asked Salvador not how big the saucer was for we had his written statement that it was about 10 meters in diameter, but how big it looked to him when he saw it rise and fly away when he was standing by the Buick. Billgey had Salvador extend his arms and spread his fingers to show the exact apparent size as well as the direction of the saucer and then took a compass reading of this direction. He then constructed a paper model of the saucer representing the apparent size as viewed from the road and by a series of triangulations came out at practically the same spot that Sal



vador had previously designated as being the landing spot of the saucer.

One additional bit of information about this contact developed during our repeated reenactments of the details. As we were walking from the parked car across the fields toward the spot where the saucer landed, Salvador was reminded of a detail he had omitted in the written transcript. It was this:

Back in August of 1953, the fields were muddy off the highway in the direction where the saucer landed. As Salvador followed the spacemen back to the ship, he was having difficulty wading through the mud. He noted that the spacemen, however, seemed to be walking "above the mud". There was no mud on them when they arrived at the saucer, but his own shoes were covered with mud.

As night fell we chose a secluded spot several kilometers off the highway not too far from the spot where the saucer landed and pitched our camp. Everyone was dogtired and hungry. We cooked our meal and warmed some coffee with the help of a camp fire and an alcohol stove. We decided to take turns sleeping on the ground and in the car, with two of us always on sentry duty. We had chosen this spot mostly for its apparent seclusion.

We had often wondered, while speeding along Mexican highways, what it was like off the road, back in the Mexican hills which seemed so desolate and deserted when viewed from the highway. A great surprise was in store for us. Was our camp hidden and isolated? Heavens no! It turned out to be more like Grand Central Station every hour. First came a farmer who chatted with us, drank some of our coffee, and kindly loaned us two of his dogs "for protection."

Next came a native with a can of fresh water. While we were conversing with him, our newly acquired

canine protectors proceeded to drink our water. Later on came men on horseback, then hunters on foot carrying lights and guns, followed by some gentry mounted on burros.

Shortly after midnight some others came and presented us with gourds which we cooked in our camp fire.

We had not planned on any of this, but it seems it was partynight at Camp Saucer in the desolate country off the Laredo Road. Many visitors came to pay their respects, and we suppose to satisfy their curiosity. We did not tell them our mission and they did not ask. Everyone was happy but exhausted from lack of sleep.

About 2 a.m. it had become cold, cloudy and dark as pitch, and things had quieted down somewhat. Bryant and I were on watch, poking up the fire in an attempt to keep warm. Suddenly over the tops of the trees to the north appeared a moving white light in the sky. Bryant watched it intently and then ran and climbed a rickety

wooden fence to the rear of us to get a better view.

"Get the binoculars quick!" he called excitedly.

I too had seen the light and knew what he must be thinking. My heart pounded as I ran to the car and tripped over the others who were trying to sleep.

"What's up?" they demanded.

"Saucers!" I yelled.

Like a flash they were up running wildly for the fence. By the time I returned with the binoculars, they were all perched on top of the fence like crows. So I made like a crow also. The fence was a tall rickety affair tied together with what appeared to be plant fibres. It was swaying back and forth in the cold night breeze, and we were all hanging on for dear life. We seemed to think that being a few feet off the ground would give us a much better view of the heavens. The moving light was still there, and as we strained our eyes it was soon joined by another moving light!

"Look at that," came shouts in both English and Spanish.

Excitement was at fever pitch. Bryant grabbed the glasses from me. There was a pause as Bryant focused them on the flying lights. I thought the fence would crash any minute. The suspense was unbearable.

Then Bryant began to laugh.

70

Fireflies, said he in utter disgust. "Fireflies, nothing but – fireflies!"

Thus ended our trip to Valles in the quest of Saucer Science. We might mention the jigger bites, but on second thought the least said about them the better.

Salvador was terribly disappointed that the fireflies did not turn out to be his spacefriends returning again. We intended taking him directly to his home upon our arrival in Mexico City, but he insisted on going to church before going home to his family. So as we reached the outskirts of Mexico City we let him off at the Shrine of Guadalupe.

The soil and vegetation samples from the saucer site were tested by a Geiger counter but showed no evidence of radiation. This probably meant little after seventeen months, and we were told later that a different type of ra

diation test is needed such as has been developed in England. While the type of proof usually demanded by the public was lacking, we felt very good about the trip. After our experience with Salvador we at least in our own minds were convinced that the Mexican chauffeur had told the truth.

We have been asked outright if we feel he could have dreamed the whole thing. Our answer is a definite "no," for many reasons which would take too long to discuss. We had set out to convince ourselves – one way or another – and this we had succeeded in doing. Once again may we emphasize the point that we have found no easy highroad to saucer knowledge. It is an individual effort all the way.

The story with many photographs blossomed out in Senor Gebe's newspaper.

This story also has a sequel to it which came about when George Adamski came to Mexico. The sequel convinced us even more, and we shall refer to it later.

## CHAPTER XI.

### ADAMSKI COMES TO MEXICO.

We were having fun in this fabulous land of Mexico. We liked Mexico and the Mexican people and the many friends we had made. We landed on Mexican television, we landed in the movies, we appeared in the newspapers. We were elected charter members of a newly formed Mexican Society of Interplanetary Investigation and were members of a newly formed English Speaking Saucer Club. Despite all this, we took trips and explored the beautiful country at every opportunity.

"How do you do it?" asked our friends.

"Do what?" we inquired.

"Get around and know everybody and do everything in a foreign country!"

"You, our friends, do it all for us," we answered. That was true, provided we included the help we received from all the people we met who were interested in saucers.

As to our Mexican movie career it might be called lurid and brief. It had nothing to do with our saucer interest; we appeared with others as "typical gringo tourists" in a play entitled "Ensayo de un Crimen" (Rehearsal for A Crime!) directed by the distinguished Spanish movie director, Luis Bunuel. Before leaving Mexico we had a chance to see a preview, and what took us three days of hard work and twenty-nine repeats in the studio took about 120 seconds on the screen.

Our appearance at times in the newspapers was the di

rect result of our saucer activities. This also applied to television. We were invited to appear on a television program called "Mesa de Celebridades" (The Table of the Celebrities) which originated from the beautiful rooftop restaurant atop the Continental Hotel in downtown Mexico City. It was something like the programs in the States in which club guests are informally interviewed

and televised right at their tables. The handling of this "question and answer" program in both English and Spanish using an interpreter was beautifully arranged. I was asked some technical questions on saucers and Helen was given more general questions.

The moderator asked Helen, "You who know George Adamski personally as you do, and Dr. Williamson, one of the witnesses present at the contact with the Venusian don't you feel that the possibility exists that they might have

in all good faith set down as factual experience what might well have been a mirage or hallucination?"

Helen replied very seriously, "Let us assume that it was an hallucination. If so, six people other than Mr. Adamski had the same hallucination. The hallucination made very deep impressions of his footprints on the sand. And the hallucination borrowed a photographic plate from Mr. Adamski which the hallucination later returned. I would say that it must have been a very intelligent hallucination!"

This reply caused considerable amusement and favorable comment not only from those in the studio but from outside listeners to the program.

Amidst all these busy activities, we received a letter from George Adamski saying that he would come to Mexico for a vacation and rest on March 21, 1955. By that time his and Leslie's book *Flying Saucers Have Landed* had been published in Spanish, and he also wished to confer with his publisher.

Both a Mexican and an English speaking contingent of admirers drove to the airport to meet him. A little ceremony of greeting had been planned, but as luck would have it, his plane came in onehalf hour early due to a tail wind and we found him wandering around the enormous airterminal like a lost ghost. From then on there occurred a series of bizarre events that proved the old adage of travelers "anything can happen in Mexico". Some of these happenings so nearly resembled a fantastic light opera plot that even while they were occurring they seemed

to us more like fiction than reality. As we all seemed to be playing parts in this amazing drama, we had to pinch our selves at times to make sure we were really awake. Well, let us at least give you a few glimpses.

First of all, let us say that there was mighty little vacation and practically no rest ahead for Mr. Adamski. The demands on his time by both individuals and groups interested in the saucers were overwhelming. Private invitations poured in, and the English Speaking Group planned a nice series of events for him with no other motive in mind but to give those interested in saucers a chance to meet him and to hear of his experiences. They just naturally thought in terms of procedures considered normal in the States. They enthusiastically planned a pressconference.

#### AN ILL FATED PRESS CONFERENCE.

As our apartment was not too far from downtown Mexico, we offered it to the committee for the occasion of the press conference. It turned out to be quite an affair in more ways than one. The hour arrived and the place was literally jammed with committee members, press representatives, photographers and some distinguished visitors. There was an air of excitement and anticipation. In came Mr. Adamski. Photobulbs popped and friendly introductions followed. There was no lack of voluntary interpreters as questions rained down on this saucerer from the States. Most of them were the normal questions we were quite familiar with. A few of the questioners seemed rather skeptical. It was a memorable picture – Mr. Adamski, a kindly and friendly man, a long way from home – sitting in our apartment in Mexico in the midst of the Scribes .

We almost added "Pharisees" because we found out later that there were present some who, without any just reason whatsoever, would later try to injure this man who had come to them with nothing but friendship in his heart. The next few days we watched the papers, and to the great surprise of the group the publicity, with a few bright exceptions, ranged from none at all to thinly veiled insinuations. The group was quite puzzled, but finally learned that a press conference is the wrong way to introduce any one on an educational basis, as they had intended to do. South of the Border it seems that a press conference is a direct invitation to paid publicity, and without paid publicity one is apt to achieve – shall we say "unpaid publicity". This was Act 1, Scene 1, of the amazing drama we were all to play a part in very soon.

#### PASE USTED AND THE WRONG SON.

Act 1, Scene 2, soon followed. One day we were in our apartment and went onto our balcony to enjoy the gorgeous sunshine – one of Mexico's greatest assets. The Sleeping Lady and her boy friend "Popo" (snow capped volcanoes) were clearly visible in the distance an inspiring sight.

Our doorbell rang. We opened the door and there stood a group of Mexican gentlemen of exceptionally distin

guished and dignified mien. A veritable aura of formal dignity and correct politeness swept into the room as they entered. It was indescribable. A group of V. I. P.'s if ever there was such.

Fortunately one of them spoke English. They were delegates from a group of distinguished Mexican doctors and physicians. Their mission? To prevail upon our good auspices to try to prevail upon Mr. Adamski to speak before their group.

We immediately telephoned Mr. Adamski at his hotel, and he agreed to speak. A time and place was arranged. They were overwhelmed with his generosity and graciousness and with our assistance. The eminent gentlemen bowed themselves out of our apartment. The atmosphere of the room almost seemed to go flat as they took their aura of eminence with them. They moved toward the elevator. Helen rushed out to help them and to push the elevator button. The cage soon arrived, and the door opened. Then it happened!

75

One of the dignified Senors bowed to the others and said, "Pase usted, pase usted!" that is "you pass first, or you first, or after you!"

By the time I had reached the scene – from the less polite but more pragmatic North American viewpoint – it had become a riot. By then it seemed that all of the V.I.P.'s had reached the eleventh inning of "Pase usted". What they did not know, bless them all, was that they were about to lose the series because some players on another floor were wildly ringing for the elevator. Helen, almost in hysterics from ill suppressed North American laughter at this unaccustomed little drama, was doing her best to shoo them into the elevator. Finally like a miracle the dam broke, and they all moved forward practically in a body – a photo finish if we ever saw one. The winner? – well, let us say with utmost respect – good old Mexican dignity and politeness. We could stand a little more of it in the U.S.A!

The day of the "conferencia" between Mr. Adamski and the eminent doctors arrived. We picked Mr. Adamski up in our car in front of his quaint little Mexican hotel and started for the residence where the affair was to be held. We had a terrible time finding the place and became quite

concerned about being late, as we understood this to be a "North American" appointment. In case our readers are a bit puzzled, we learned that there are two kinds of appointments across the border, the North American and the Mexican varieties. The former means you keep the appointment on time. The latter means you do as you please and no apologies are required if you show up a couple of hours late, or not at all. It's the mores!

Finally we found the address and caught a glimpse of a very dignified and distinguished figure in a frockcoat waiting for us out in front on the sidewalk. We were late.

Trying to think quickly of a few appropriate Spanish words of apology, I jumped out of the car ahead of the others and rushed over to this grand Mexican personage. I was just about to open my mouth and apologize for our

lateness when – what do you think happened? Yes! It could only have happened in dear old Mexico. The dear fellow put his arms around me, and in a voice expressing deep emotion said in Spanish, "Senor Adamski! My son! This is your home!"

Oh, no, this just couldn't happen! But in the confusion I was quite sure it was my back and nobody else's that was being affectionately patted! I felt lower than a Mexican peso. I was stunned – embarrassed no end – my mind was not working. I did not know what to do. Then as if in a distance I heard a voice – it must have been mine – because no other voice could sound quite as embarrassed or speak quite such poor Spanish. It said, "No, no Senor Doctor, Me no Adamski! Me no Adamski!"

Just then the real Adamski came in sight with Helen in hot pursuit. I heard my voice continue, "Este es Senor Adamski!"

The Mexicans are great people. Without losing rhythm and with the dignity of a monarch, the good doctor turned graciously around, calmly transferred the embrace to the right recipient and I again heard the words, "Senor Adamski. My Son. This is your home!"

It sounded more fervent than the first time. After all practice makes perfect! What a people!

Inside the house was a beautiful "patio" and a small chapel. In the latter were gathered a group of twenty or thirty members of the medical profession. A gracious hostess presided over the proceedings, and George Adamski was asked to speak. We had all learned by this time that such occasions are very informal in Mexico as to "audience participation". A speaker can be, and usually is, interrupted by questions and even orations from the audience. It is much different than in the States.

This meeting was no exception. Mr. Adamski recounted some of his experiences in English. No one was designated as interpreter as many of those present could understand and speak both Spanish and English. Thus every

one acted as interpreter, and English and Spanish soon became so intermingled that we got all mixed up and were not quite sure what was going on. In fact we were not quite sure whether Senor Adamski was telling them or they were telling him! Helen looked a bit worried and whispered to me, "Are they for him, or against him? I can't make out."

I whispered that wonderful Mexican phrase which settles so many things that cannot otherwise be settled, "Quien sabe!"

Then one doctor arose and left us in no doubt, even though his expressions were ninety percent in Spanish. He evidently was terribly annoyed with both Mr. Adamski's experiences and his conclusions. He wound up with the forceful statement in plain English, "And so, sir, you have not convinced me at all."

All eyes turned toward Mr. Adamski seated behind a little table. He arose unperturbed and calmly replied, "My friend, I am not here to convince you or anyone. Even Christ with His message did not convince everyone. I merely came at your request to tell you of my experiences!"

Touche! — for Senor Adamski!

After the meeting adjourned, we went upstairs where delicious refreshments were served by our gracious hostess. Over their coffee cups they all discussed Mr. Adamski's experiences at great length, and we all enjoyed the occasion very much.

AT INSURGENTES THEATRE.

Act II of our bizarre drama occurred at Insurgentes Theatre, which had been rented by the English speaking group for a public lecture by Mr. Adamski. We called for him in our car to drive by the theatre in the daytime, and sure enough over the marquee in large letters appeared the sign: "Conferencia Los Platicos Voladores Por George Adamski". The entire front wall of this imposing building is composed of an incredible mural made of tiny squares

of colored mosaic tiles and was designed by Diego Rivera, the noted Mexican artist. Mr. Adamski admired it very much. Later, despite the setback of the press conference by which the lecture received practically no newspaper publicity, the group went courageously ahead, distributed placards and personally notified all their friends who were interested. The charge to help defray expenses was the sum



of five pesos (40 cents U.S.). Even without proper advertising a goodly number of people swarmed into the theatre.

Billgey made the introduction, and Mr. Adamski proceeded to wear out two interpreters telling about saucers.

When the lecture was only partially finished, a television program tried desperately to televise part of the performance, but the committee decided it would cause too much confusion and would be unfair to the theatre audience. After the lecture in the lobby we saw Senor and Seiora Diego Rivera, and Mr. Adamski seemed very pleased to meet the great artist responsible for the beautiful mosaic mural on the front of the theatre.

All the time behind the scenes the villain stalked unseen and unknown. He made note of the fact that right in this lecture Mr. Adamski had committed a fearful crime! The committee would never have guessed what it was, no not in a million years. Maybe the reader can guess.

#### THE PLOT THICKENS AT THE RECEPTION.

Act III. Then came the grand reception at the American Club, arranged by the English Speaking Committee – all in the interest of saucers. Lights, photographers, caviar, cocktails, reception lines, introductions, music! Distinguished men in fine attire and beautiful ladies in colorful dress. A sprinkling of diplomats and military personnel. And waiters really doing their stuff. A real Mexican affair – well, it is something to be invited to one! We were having a huge time circling around and listening in on various groups. Mr. Adamski had a hard time getting any refreshments with all the questions being asked of him. Then suddenly behind the scenes – skulduggery! We received an S. O. S. call from a member of the committee. A young man had found his way into the reception without invitation and was trying by means of a phony legal document to extort a few pesos. The committee's legal advisor, a magistrate, fortunately was present and sent him on his way in a hurry. The party went on undisturbed. We doubt if any of the distinguished guests ever knew what was going on behind the scenes. Presently another character appeared. He wanted to know how much Mr. Adamski would "charge" for a lecture. He seemed surprised to learn that Mr. Adamski was only lecturing at the insistence of friends – and without charge. The Insurgentes Theatre charge was for expenses which had exceeded ticket sales. We knew by now that villainy was afoot! But the party went merrily on, and only the committee knew of these goings on – and only the villain knew the secret crime committed at the lecture. But we were soon to know.

A subpoenaserver next appeared with a legal summons for Mr. Adamski! He had – believe it or not – committed the crime of lecturing to a pesopaying audience at the Insurgentes Theatre without a permit. The committee had obtained ticket permits, theatre permits, and heaven knows

how many other permits, but neglected to obtain a personal lecture permit for the speaker. Mr. Adamski naturally knew nothing of all this – all he knew was that a group of friends had asked him to lecture. But that made no difference to the villain in the plot.

#### INTERNATIONAL COMPLICATIONS.

Act IV. The next few days were hectic. We were all flying around making sure that Mr. Adamski did not land in jail. A second summons awaited him at his hotel that night, and he was to appear for questioning the next morning. At the hearing his papers were taken away despite the committee's protest. We still did not know who was back of it all. The only thing to do now was to get

the American Embassy to help, which we promptly did. International Complications! Never a dull moment in Mexico! But we all felt sorry for Mr. Adamski. The adverse publicity resulted in the cancellation of some television programs and even an important lecture he was to give before "La Asociacion Nacional de Tecnicos Mexicanos" (The National Association of Mexican Technical Men).

#### THE MIDNIGHT RIDE.

Act V. We did not know it at the time, but our drama was headed for a whirlwind finish. We drove home from the hearing, dropped Mr. Adamski at his hotel and entered our apartment tired and disgusted. As we entered the telephone was ringing and Helen answered. I heard her saying, "Senor, I've been in court all day. I'm in no mood for conversation – I don't care to talk about saucers to anyone! If it were not for saucers, I would not have had such a hectic day!" Bang went the receiver.

"Who was that?" I inquired.

'Oh just someone, I didn't get his name. He wanted to talk about Adamski and I am just too tired to talk," came the reply.

Shortly thereafter there was a knock at the door. We opened it, and there stood a very distinguished gentleman, the man who had telephoned Helen shortly before. We can only call him by his right name: "Senor Hero," because that is exactly what he turned out to be. Every drama needs a hero as well as a villain, and we now had both. So here standing at our door just in the nick of time was a real Mr. Hero. He asked all about Mr. Adamski, the summons, and the hearing. He took notes and said not to worry and left us. Surprised, but impressed, we started to retire as it was quite late. Yet some hours after Mr. Hero left, our telephone rang again. Strangely enough it was Mr. Hero again. Stranger still, he said calmly that the Adamski matter would be adjusted to

morrow and asked us to get in touch with Mr. Adamski

immediately and invited all of us to come to his residence for a midnight snack so he could personally meet Mr. Adamski and tell him the good news.

Helen excitedly telephoned Mr. Adamski. Yes, he would be ready in a few minutes. Just then our doorbell rang again. Surely strange doings were afoot in Old Mexico that night. Down on the street with their automobile, were some fine loyal saucer friends. Would they take us to Mr. Adamski? They certainly would. We joined them, picked up Mr. Adamski at his hotel and started for Mr. Hero's residence – miles away in Coyoacan.

Just as we swung onto Insurgentes Boulevard, as fate would have it, two Mexican motorcycle policemen drove into sight. Helen and I thought sure we were about to be arrested for speeding! But our good friend, who was driving the car, leaned out of the window and spoke the magic name of Mr. Hero in Spanish. Instantly the policemen swung into action and offered to "clear the way" for us. A few hours ago it looked like jail for Mr. Adamski – and now – a motorcycle escort to Mr. Hero! We knew a little bit about what Mexicans could do at the wheel of a modern automobile, but we were now to learn what they could really do with a couple of good motorcycles.

The engines began to roar. The police sirens were brought into action – screaming like lost souls. Down Insurgentes Boulevard we dashed and the car speedometer climbed 708090 and lurched toward 100 miles per hour! A few late pedestrians and cars were scurrying out of the way like scared jackrabbits. We went around glorietas on two wheels. We were bouncing around inside the car like corks and hung onto each other for dear life. Finally the ride ended in front of Mr. Hero's beautiful mansion and we staggered out. Our driver and our wonderful friends in the car looked pretty limp.

"How was the ride?" I managed to ask Helen.

"Well," said she, "in the States the only excuse for a ride like that would be a rush call from the stork!"

82

"What about you?" she inquired.

"I felt I was on the verge of giving birth to something myself." I replied.

"Mr Adamski, what about you?"

"I knew the spacebrothers were with us!" he answered.

All I could think of was the corny reply, "Well, if they were, they were going some!" Everybody laughed and this helped break the tension of our thrilling and fantastic midnight ride.

Needless to say we spent a most interesting time with Mr. Hero and his charming wife. The next day the "crime" was forgiven, and just to set the record straight: Mr. Adamski was never in jail, never fined, never deported, and never experienced anything but the utmost courteous and kindly treatment from Mexican officials. The whole thing was not his fault anyway. He was only trying to accomodate his saucer friends in Mexico. The villains turned out to be disgruntled reporters, some of whom we understood attended the ill fated press conference. Eventually some efforts at apology were forthcoming. Best of all, Mr. Hero arranged for Mr. Adamski to speak after all to a meeting of La Asociacion Nacional de T<sup>^</sup>cnicos Mexicanos" which was held in his own residence. We still have our dignified printed invitation to this affair. So ended this fantastic saucer drama in Old Mexico. Muchas gracias Senor Hero! Muchas gracias to all the actors in the drama! In retrospect we would not have missed any of it for anything!

#### THE TWO ADAMSKIS MEET.

Before George Adamski left Mexico, an interesting meeting was arranged between him and Salvador Villanueva Medina, the Mexican chauffeur. Many of Salvador's admirers by this time were calling him the "Mexican Adamski". So an historic meeting was arranged between the "two" Adamskis at Senor Gebe's residence. This is the sequel which we promised you in Chapter 10. Only six of us were present including a gentleman who acted as interpreter.

Before the meeting it was agreed that Mr. George Adamski would be given free rein to question Salvador and to make up his own mind as to the validity of Salvador's experience. We sat back in amazement as the questioning proceeded. Some of the questions asked by Mr. Adamski were key technical questions regarding saucers which we could not have answered correctly ourselves. What did Salvador see when he looked through the door into the ship? What did he notice when the ship tookoff? Exactly what reason did the spaceman give for being there? These and many other pointed questions were asked. If the questions astounded us, so did the answers. Salvador passed his examination at the hands of a man, who having seen a saucer himself, knew how to ask about certain things which no mere imaginary contact could give the answers to. All present were satisfied with the results. We left the meeting feeling grateful that events had worked in such a way that we could be present.

#### BACK TO THE U.S.A.

Our time in Mexico was drawing to a close. As we looked back on our exciting adventures in this fabulous country, it was hard to realize that our six months allotment of time was about up. There was never a dull moment. It was not only the swift saucer merrygoround that intrigued us – far from it. There was the country itself, the people, the sunshine and the endless number of interesting places to visit. Whenever the saucer whirl became too thick, we would jump in our car and take short trips and at times long trips to some other city or point of interest. There were the Pyramids, Xochimilco, Cuernavaca, Taxco and Acapulco. There was always that combination of the relics of old civilizations interspersed with the new. What a land of contrasts, of lights and shadows, of music, color and beauty! Last, but not least, there were the wonderful people we had met from all walks of life. We are grateful to them

all for their help and the contributions they made to the pleasure and enjoyment of our stay. It was with regret that we packed our car and headed up the Pan American Highway toward Durango, Chihuahua and El Paso. Adios Amigos Mexicanos. Los vere en un disco volador!

## CHAPTER XII.

### WE SEE OUR FIRST SPACE SHIP.

on April 10, 1955, we crossed the border from Mexico at El Paso, Texas, and were back in the U. S. A.

with only a few days to spare over the termination of our Mexican Tourist permit.

We decided to drive northwest to spend a few days with Dr. George Williamson at Prescott, Arizona, and after that try to see George Van Tassel at Giant Rock. In Prescott we found the Williamson family at home, including Mrs. Williamson and their little boy. Dr. Williamson was working on several interesting new books relating to saucers and other new age subjects. He was also very enthusiastic regarding the efforts of his group, the Telonic Research Center, to effect outer space communication (O.S.C.) through the medium of light waves. Another thing which impressed us was the profound study he was making of the location of geographical fault lines of the earth in relation to the location of both atombomb explosions and of earthquakes. We hope that he will make public some of this interesting data in due course of time.

We crossed into California at the town of Blythe and recalled that this was not too far from the site of the Adamski saucer contact in 1952. Dr. Williamson, who was one of the witnesses, had told us how to get there, and as it was not too much of a detour from our planned route to Giant Rock we decided to go in that direction. We drove first to the little village of Desert Center and then branched off onto the Parker Highway referred to in Flying Saucers Have

Landed. We went northeast the prescribed 10.2 miles, and parking our car we walked off the highway to the memorable site of the saucer landing. The region was primitive and deserted, and we experienced a sort of eerie thrill as we thought of what had occurred here. Maybe we were hoping that history would repeat itself – and a Venusian with

long hair would greet us on the saucer spot. Unfortunately, "history" saw fit to ignore us at least at that time.

After thus paying our respects to this place of saucer fame, we decided to circle around the large mountainous National Park region known as the Joshua Tree National Monument. It was certainly a rugged and desolate area and both of us kept a sharp lookout for flying saucers. After all one never knows when a sighting may take place.

Helen remarked, "What a place for a saucer to land."

I agreed that if we were spacepeople and wanted to land, this region was made to order; no military planes, plenty of room, plenty of privacy, and two enthusiastic customers.

But we were doomed to disappointment this time. The road finally became less desolate, and we found ourselves in the little bustling town of TwentyNine Palms. A land boom was on, and on the outskirts of town "five acre tracts" of what was once government land were being sold to modern desert pioneers. An interesting phenomenon this: many people buying up five acre tracts of desert waste 150 miles east of Los Angeles and meeting the requirement of building a little house on it, no bigger than an outhouse. There was hardly a tree on the lots – only desert underbrush and a few Joshua trees. We heard that the owners only show up a few times a year! Strange we thought as well as interesting.

We drove past miles of these five acre desert tracts and came to the little town of Joshua Tree, just north of the "Monument" area and approximately 125 miles east of Los Angeles. We spent the night in a small motel, parking the car in the motel lot. The next morning – it was April 22, 1955, – we were walking toward our car when I happened to glance northward toward a series of mountains in the distance. I stopped suddenly and grasped Helen by the arm and said, "Do you see what I see?"

"Yes, yes," she exclaimed excitedly. "It is a mothership, a cigarshaped mothership!"

It seemed to' be over and somewhat beyond a mountain which was some miles away. It was silvery white and was moving toward the right of the mountain top.

By this time Helen had a pair of small binoculars out of her handbag and was so elated she had difficulty focusing them. We passed the glasses back and forth to get a closer look at the ship. By that time the ship seemed to be getting beyond and somewhat below the mountains.

I called to Helen to get in the car quickly, and we started down sandy desert roads heading toward the mountain. We hoped to get behind it so we could keep the ship in sight. As we started out we could still see the ship from the car, but soon lost sight of it. It took quite a while to get to a point where we could see the other side of the mountain, and by then there was no spaceship in sight.

Later I tried to estimate the length of the ship by comparing it with the mountain. It seemed to us enormous. It covered about onethird of the mountain top and was beyond it. My best guess is that it must have been well over a mile in length. As "sightings" go, we realize this one is a rather insignificant one considering the thousands which have been reported all over the world in recent years. But, if one has never seen a spacecraft and a "first time" comes along, it is never insignificant to the novice. To us it was a nevertobeforgotten thrill. After all we had waited what seemed like a long time to see one.

That same day when we were with George Van Tassel at Giant Rock, we asked him if he had seen such a ship in the vicinity. He replied that a number of visitors at the Rock had reported seeing it. He himself had not seen it physically, but he was perfectly aware of the fact that a large ship of this nature hovered over the area. Later we actually met some people who had similar sightings in this region, and trading notes on the appearance and size of the ship decided it was possible we may all have seen the same ship but on different dates. Still later when we were in San Diego we thought we would try an interesting experiment

— namely, we would go to Mark Probert and inquire of his Inner Circle contact regarding the presence of a space ship in the vicinity of the Joshua Tree National Monument. No hint was given of our sighting. To our amazement this group stated that a large spaceship was indeed stationed in this neighborhood but usually kept out of sight about seventy miles above the earth's surface. Helen immediately inquired why it was stationed there. This led to a delay and an Inner Circle conference. Then the reply came: "They were not permitted to give the reason at this time." We give this information because some of our readers may be interested to know that whenever we could, we utilized this type of comparison and coordination of information —

whether it originated from human sources, or from extra terrestrial or ESP sources. We were much gratified at times by the "verifications" of this nature which resulted. (See Chapters 17 & 18).

Incidentally this matter of seeing saucers and spacephenomena is quite a subject in itself. We know there are many sincere saucer fans throughout the world who just long to see a saucer but never seem to have much luck. We have the greatest sympathy toward these people. We ourselves have had many disappointments along this line. We have sat up all night on lonely mountain tops in the cold without seeing any saucers. Then we have met those who seem to have more than their share of sightings without making any apparent effort.

We have discussed this matter with many of the Saucerers. While most of them feel that there is no surefire way of guaranteeing a "sighting" some of them have expressed the view that one's mental attitude can be quite an important factor. A friendly feeling toward the spacebeings and a sincere desire to see a saucer is recommended by some. Overcoming impatience and developing a quiet or positive confidence that one will see a saucer has also been suggested. Focusing the desire thought on spaceships occasionally, not too often, and then going confidently about one's business has also been recommended. Contacts and landings are of course much rarer than sightings of spacecraft in the air, and are certainly more difficult to achieve. Meanwhile there is plenty we can learn by reading about spaceships and conditioning our minds for the fact — which all of us must face sooner or later — that they are more than purely physical manifestations. There is a physical side to them of course, but that is not all of the story.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### GEORGE VAN TASSEL. THE SAGE OF GIANT ROCK.

While in Mexico we had read George Van Tassel's book *I Rode A Flying Saucer*, and we had also heard about the great flying saucer conventions which he held annually at Giant Rock, California. However, we thought of him mostly as the man who in 1952 had relayed an important message he had received from outerspace to our pentagon in Washington and had received a return receipt dated July 22, 1952. The message dealt with certain dangers which the earth faces in our usage of atomic energy. A few days later Washington, D. C. was "buzzed" by spaceships. We often wondered what kind of a man it would be who had such direct contact with spacebeings that he could know about such things in advance of their occurrence. Now a great wish of ours was about to be fulfilled. We were about to meet George Van Tassel himself!



Excitement and curiosity mingled as our car rolled along the lonely sandy road and came in sight of a mountain bristling with huge boulders. From the foot of it there extended a large flat land area hemmed in by rugged mountains in the distance all around us.

"That must be the airport," Helen exclaimed, looking toward the natural flat valley floor.

"And, that must be Giant Rock," I replied, as an enormous boulder, the biggest we had ever seen came into view with a colorful flag and a windsleeve fluttering from its summit. Later we learned it was composed of solid granite all in one piece, that it was sixty feet high and weighed an estimated one hundred thousand tons. The great rock dwarfed our car as we passed by it and pulled up to a small building in the rear. It turned out to be the mess shack.

We opened the door and suddenly found ourselves practically in the midst of George Van Tassel's family circle.

91

Such friendliness as greeted us is hard to describe. There was Mrs. Van Tassel, whose kindness to us can never be forgotten, his three married daughters and, let us not forget their two lively babies.

"Budding spacemen," Helen called them, and everybody laughed and agreed.

The wall was covered with photographs of saucers and convention pictures. One of these was so interesting that we will comment on it later. A truck drove up, the door burst open and soon we found ourselves talking to the male members of the family and shaking hands with the boss himself — George Van Tassel. Bronzed by the sun and desert air he had the unmistakable appearance of the vigorous outdoor "pioneer" type. As I gripped his hand, I experienced an unmistakable feeling of liking, of kinship with this man I had never seen before. Despising formality he soon was calling us "Bryant and Helen" and we found ourselves calling him "Van".

The conversation quickly switched to saucers. We soon found out that Van has not published all of his experiences with saucers. This again proved an important point to us — that what has been written regarding saucer experiences often lags far behind the actualities. As we talked we wondered what unseen forces in this world are at work to bring together everywhere those interested in such things. Was it just ordinary phenomenon applying to any community of interest — or did it presage something tremendous ahead —

a new age – something “out of this world”?

Because of his annual conventions to which he invites saucer enthusiasts from everywhere and which are attended by many hundreds of people, Van knew all the saucerers we knew and others besides. He wanted the latest news on “Ric” Williamson (Dr. George H.), Adamski, Bethurum and the rest. Everybody was amused at our accounts of George Adamski’s adventures in Mexico. It would be hard to find anywhere a more friendly atmosphere or a more kindly family circle.

92

Van has an interesting background. He was an airline mechanic for four years and has a backlog of twenty years’ experience in flying and flight testwork for such firms as Douglas, Howard Hughes, and Lockheed Aircraft. One interesting bit of information popped up in our conversation. It seemed originally that he and his wife came to Giant Rock with the intent of running a small airport, a restaurant, and a beer parlor! They wanted to get out into the open away from cities and into the clean air and the freedom and quiet of the desert.

The restaurant and beer parlor never materialized however, because in the process of living with nature Van discovered that he possessed E.S.P. (extrasensory perception) and telepathic gifts to an unexpected degree. He gradually nurtured these rare abilities and developed them until outer space communication (O.S.C.) became a regular part of his daily living. His gifts in this direction run the gamut of methods, and he is a great believer in communication with spacebeings without the use of any mechanical or electrical equipment of any kind. All during this conversation we were hoping that we would be able to witness this extraordinary process of direct communication with advanced beings dwelling in higher dimensions of life.

We became intrigued with life at “the Rock”. The air seemed so clean, the sunshine so bright, the stars so near at night – that we accepted our host’s invitation to spend a few days there and have returned several times since. As there were no sleeping accommodations for guests, we slept in our car parked in the shadow of the mighty rock which towered above us.

The activities at the Rock were interesting. People were coming and going all the time. Many made it a weekend excursion. Some flew private planes, landed on the sandy airstrip and taxied near to the Rock. Some came in trailers and set up desert housekeeping for a few days. Others

came in cars or station wagons. They came from every where, some from European countries. They all wanted

to see and talk to Van. Some of them were mere curiosity seekers. Some obviously came to flatter their ego, to be able to go back home and say, "I met George Van Tassel." Some accepted his hospitality and scoffed at him behind his back. But others came with a deep and abiding interest in the subject of saucers and real confidence in Van. We marvelled at the stature and qualities of this man they came to see, his incredible patience with the most flippant and annoying questions, his unfailing courtesy, his amazing selfrestraint and unselfish helpfulness toward all who came.

We took time to drive around the property which was much larger than we first suspected. We went over to the ranch several miles distant where there was an attractive ranch house occupied by the family of one of his married daughters. There was even an outdoor swimming pool in this desert location.

Here some interesting practical experiments in desert agriculture were in progress based on O.S.C. information received from spacemen. These involved the use of universal energy to stimulate plant growth and to produce other useful effects. We discussed this subject with Van at great length and he suggested that we also investigate an installation at Riverside, California, which utilized universal energy to prevent frost damage to an orange grove. Later he issued an article in his Proceedings of May, 1955, on this interesting subject. He also seemed convinced that a modification of this principle could be used in a practical way to control "smog", which is getting to be a major problem in some Pacific coast areas.

Another activity interested us, although it is still pretty much in its preliminary stages. Ten acres had been set aside for it, and some architectural work had already been done. It was a proposed building to study the rejuvenation of the human body by means of universal energy, concentrated and directed as per O.S.C. information received. The possibility of using O.S.C. information to speed up progress in many fields was discussed with Van. He feels that tremendous opportunities are opening up along this line, limited only by the following two factors:

First, we must become actively willing to make use of O.S.C. information and vigorously try it out, to prove it experimentally to ourselves. In other words, we must actively cooperate with the space intelligences giving the information and do our part. Van Tassel states that such information is given out one step at a time, and that the spacebeings wait for each step to be completed before giving the information for the next step.

Second, we must have good, unselfish motives and not use the information either selfishly or destructively. Failure to abide by these requirements, he stated, stops the flow of information almost instantly. He has learned these things from actual experience.

Another interesting activity was the publication and mailing of the monthly bulletin called Proceedings in which, however, only a small percentage of O.S.C. information received by George Van Tassel is released to the public. The whole family pitches in to help on this project. Van carefully selects the material and develops the copy and the drawings himself. Members of the family assist on the stenographic work. Much of the material received is so advanced and so cosmic in nature that it would only be of interest to advanced or openminded scientists, astronomers, engineers, experimenters or metaphysicians. Only that deemed of more general interest is published. There is no fixed charge attached to a subscription to these Proceedings. Everything at the Rock is on a voluntary "love offering" basis. We had the privilege of pitching in and helping the family with the mailing. We noted that one of the names on the mailing list of Proceedings was Uncle Sam's F.B.I.l

Then came an evening we had hoped for. We were invited to witness an O.S.C. contact with beings living in outer space. This process at one time was pretty much

open to anybody who wished to attend. For good and sufficient reasons it is now by invitation. We went down a flight of stairs under the Rock, made a right angle turn down more stairs – fourteen steps in all – and found ourselves in a large paved room far beneath the mighty rock. The room contained chairs, davenports, tables and even a piano – also shelves filled with interesting books.

Van took a seat in one corner and asked if I would sit next to him. The family gathered around forming a circle. An assistant rigged up a taperecorder to take down any communication received.

We are trying to report accurately what we observed. We feel we owe it to our readers. Let us here state that the entire proceedings were all completely new and strange to us. This reporting would not be complete, if we did not mention one thing. I am not myself "psychic" at all – no more than a fence post! But I am rather sensitive to mild electric currents, to radiations and currents of energy, and I personally felt an amazing flow of energy in that room. It was something like a galvanic current through my body. I noticed that it manifested itself with particular strength before and during the contacts made by Van. We also wish to report for the sake of those who will be interested that some of the male members of the family circle are rath

er advanced students of the far eastern teachings of "Yoga", and one of them had been with Paramhansa Yogananda during his years in the U nited States.

The family started by singing songs – popular songs – and then some wellknown hymns. On one occasion they sang a certain song which Van had obtained directly from one of his space contacts. To us the music was very unusual, and the words were both simple and beautiful. It became a favorite song of one of his daughters.

After a few moments Van succeeded in making the contact he desired. It was with a certain communications center in outerspace. Now once again let us say that we are not experts in such matters, but we are somewhat familiar

with the "sight and sound rays" recognized in certain philosophic and esoteric works as one possible basis of cosmic communication. As near as we could make out, both a "sight ray" and a "sound ray" were being focused on Van from outerspace with pinpoint accuracy. Those familiar with Dr. Williamson's experience will realize that this is far from being impossible. Advanced spacebeings are masters of energy. Van talks to his spacefriends in a matter of fact way and helps them to focus these rays and to adjust their intensity so that he can endure the vibrations.

If either the focus or the intensity of these rays or energy beams becomes maladjusted, Van suffers both pain and an excessive heating of some part of his body, often his feet. There is no lack of energy in the beams. On the contrary they appear to possess almost frightening power, and delicate control is of the utmost importance if Van's body is not to be injured. Readjustments at times become necessary. Incidentally Van can "see" the spacebeings with whom he talks and something of their surroundings, much as we observe scenes on a television screen. He can "hear" them – sometimes like a voice inside his head and sometimes telepathically as powerful thoughts.

Van told us that at one time the energy beams got so out of adjustment that it felt as if his body was actually burning up. Since then the control center has made instant adjustments in the rays at his slightest request. He also told us that the sound communication is not limited to these more formal occasions beneath the rock, but he has received the "voice" even when driving in a car on the highway or in his room, either during the day or night. The voice is not weak. It is so loud that it overpowers everything else in his mind. We also wish to state that Van is also conscious of his human surroundings during the contacts.

When the adjustments were complete, the communication center switched the contact to a spacebeing in another locality who gave us a remarkable discourse on an

important subject of current interest. It was characterized by great wisdom, love, and a dispassionate but helpful attitude toward some of our earth problems. A few questions and answers were permissible – but not many. Van publishes some of this type of material in Proceedings, but he refrains from giving out very much of it. The reason for this is that our ways are not the ways of these advanced spacebeings, and their cosmic viewpoint treads too severely upon some of our most orthodox and cherished beliefs. From the nature of the remarkable information we received that night, we could easily understand why Van only releases a small and often “watered down” version of it. However, we feel that for those with sufficient understanding, Van might be willing to tilt the lid of the cosmic viewpoint of these beings on almost any subject. But sincerity of purpose, and a certain measure of receptivity are indispensable requisites. It is interesting to note that these spacebeings have shown themselves capable of instantly detecting hidden and ulterior motives. The presense of certain human beings who are not sincere will in fact nullify the transmission.

The history of the development of Van’s peculiar abilities in contacting extraterrestrial intelligences is worthy of a scientific study by those scientifically and seriously interested in such matters. The development has gone through a definite series of steps or stages covering almost every phase of communication. More recently it has gone through a new phase where Van is privileged in some instances to initiate a contact himself. This was not true in the earlier stages. Van is also turning to the concept that there exists throughout our solar system, under the control of the communications section of the interplanetary government, a continuous “communications beam” which he calls the “omnibeam”. It is an energybeam somewhat in the thought frequency range which is “on” all of the time – something like a continuous T.V. or radio carrier wave. Those who are privileged and able to “tune in” on it mentally can accomplish extraterrestrial communication without the use of electronic or other equipment external to the human body.

On another occasion we discussed with Van the photograph of a flying saucer which had attracted our attention on the wall in the mess shack. We found that he had written an article on it and included his own explanatory drawing in the Proceedings of May, 1955. The photograph first appeared in The Coming Of The Saucers by Kenneth Arnold and Ray Palmer, which stated that it was snapped at Hawthorne, California, on March 11, 1950, by Miss Bette Malles of Los Angeles. As we have stated Van is one of the saucerers who understands that there is both a physical and a supraphysical side to the saucers, and his commentary on this photograph bears this out. To quote briefly

from Van's article in Proceedings:

"In her. (Miss Malle's) picture she caught the ship between the stages of visibility and invisibility. The light motor, which converts primary invisible light lines of force into controllable magnetic energy, is clearly shown in operation. These ships nullify our gravity by remaining inside their own self-generated force fields. Consequently the earth's force field does not affect them."

At this point in our saucer pilgrimage both of us were fully aware of the fact that saucers were more than a physical or earthly phenomenon. While there is definitely a physical aspect to the phenomenon – of infinitely more importance there is also a supraphysical aspect. Here is a saucerer with a deep understanding of both aspects and of many truths regarding outerspace itself which are not generally known. Here is a man with whom we could freely discuss these supraphysical aspects and learn much of value regarding the cosmic nature of the great subject we have been studying.

Van occasionally gives saucer lectures to special groups. His address before the flying saucer convention at Giant Rock in 1954 – which was attended by many leading saucerers and several thousands of enthusiasts – was an outstanding and inspired denunciation of man's misuse of atomic energy and the attendant dangers to the earth. In 1955 he lectured on flying saucers before the supervisory personnel of North American Aviation in California. This effort was enthusiastically received before a record attendance.

WE TAKE LEAVE.

We left the rock with regret, promising ourselves that we would return. This we were able to do on a number of occasions. As we headed our car westward toward Los Angeles, Helen asked, "What are you thinking about?"

"Well, I am thinking," I replied, "that we have just seen a great man – a cosmic minded soul – George Van Tassel. He is an advanced apostle in the 'new age' if there ever was one!"

"Yes," she agreed. "I will always think of him as the sage of Giant Rock and will always be grateful for the privilege of knowing him. He reminds me of a veritable modern 'John the Baptist' crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare ye for a new cosmic age'. But now, as in biblical times, the world pays little attention. I wonder why?"

"Well," I replied, "it looks as though we always need pioneers – rugged souls like George Van Tassel with the courage to be out in front, to be ahead of the general level of human thought. At first no one seems to listen, but

later – gradually perhaps they do.”

“But what about the valuable information almost going to waste there at the Rock,” she protested.

“Yes, I feel the same way,” I replied. “If the right people could take hold of such channels of cosmic information, learn to appreciate their value, and help develop them, finance them, protect them – there seems to be no limit to the practical applications that could be brought forth for the benefit of mankind. What an opportunity this would be for retired scientists or sincere cosmic minded researchers – people of goodwill and with an unselfish spirit of service to mankind! But now Van is only one man and he can only do so much, but a group could accomplish much more. What impresses me is the willingness of the great cosmic beings he contacts in higher spheres of life to help us who are still on the earth plane.”

“Just what type of spacebeings do you think Van is contacting?” asked Helen.

“From the quality of the information coming through,” I answered, “which is probably as good a way as any to judge, they seem to be on a very high level. As near as I can judge they must be closely connected with the cosmic group which governs this solar system – particularly the communications group. It appears that mankind and the earth have reached such a critical state that we have run into the big boys – the planetary guardians.”

“Why do you think the spacebeings are establishing these earth contacts at this time?” inquired Helen.

“They certainly would not do this without some good reason,” I replied. “There are not too many of these ‘cosmic telephones’ in the the world, but we have seen that they do exist and that they are available to certain people who learn about them and cooperate with them. Maybe if a sudden worldwide emergency should arise, they will be of untold value to those who are aware of them. Let us hope that we ourselves never lose touch with this space contact. Sometime we might need it.”

With these sobering thoughts we silently sped westward to our meeting with another pioneer saucerer, Daniel Fry.

#### AN APPLICATION OF UNIVERSAL ENERGY.

On the way we passed through Riverside, California, and decided to make a brief detour to visit the orange grove which George Van Tassel had told us was protected from frost by an application of certain principles of universal energy. We understood that spaceships draw their energy from space” itself – from the sea of energy in which all life s manifestations take place. We often wondered why man on earth did not make more use of this type of ever



present energy. We were, therefore, very curious to find out about this particular example first hand. It was first brought forth by Mr. John De Land, who passed on a few years ago, and it is known as the "De Land Magnetic Control". We found Mrs. De Land at home, and she directed us to the installation at a fifteen acre orange grove owned by Mrs. Eva B. Hibbs, also of Riverside.

The owner kindly took us around the installation, part of which dates back to 1950. It consists primarily of a thirtytwo foot mast in the center of each acre of orange trees, down which run seven No. 10 bare copper wires parallel to the mast and spaced a few inches therefrom by means of plywood discs used as insulators and spacers. Each mast is made of ordinary galvanized iron pipe of two inch size at the base – which is set in concrete – reduced to one and onehalf inch and finally one inch size at the top. At the foot of the mast the wires run underground and then branch out in seven different directions about eighteen inches below the surface toward the confines of the acre plot. An interesting feature of the installation is that at the end of its underground run, each wire is first coiled around an "Alnico" permanent magnet about one inch in diameter by five inches long and then protrudes upwards slightly above the soil. A short length of each wire is bent back toward the head of the mast. One wire is oriented to magnetic north, while the others are at equal seventh divisions of the compass. No man made energy or power is employed.

The installation has done a remarkable job – not in reducing the atmospheric temperature in the grove – but in preventing the fruit from freezing, despite some freezing temperatures as low as 20 degrees fahrenheit and some unofficial temperatures of 17 degrees. Fruit that falls to the ground will freeze, but that attached to the trees will not freeze. Besides the effective frost control, the owner reports a noteworthy increase in both the yield and the quality of the fruit produced.

One reason we were particularly interested in this installation is that it lends strength to a growing conviction with in us that practical usage can actually be made of technical information received by O.S.C. methods – as Van has suggested. It seems that Mr. De Land had initially received the basic concepts for this work through a form of O.S.C. (outerspace communication). What an intriguing possibility! Think of the acceleration in human progress which could result!

#### CHAPTER XIV. WE VISIT DANIEL FRY.

on April 26, 1955, we headed the car toward the little California town of Puente, some twentyfive miles

east of Los Angeles to see Daniel Fry. Most saucer enthusiasts know him as "the man who rode a flying saucer," but his saucer experiences go way beyond this. We had read and reread his notable book *The White Sands Incident* many times and likewise his later pamphlet *Alan's Message To Men Of Earth*.

We had difficulty finding his residence, but we finally located it by his name on the mailbox. Nobody was home so after waiting awhile we decided to return the next evening. We were glad we did so, because this time we found him at home with all his family except the son. We met his wife and two nice daughters, one of whom was of high school age, while the other was younger. We had a wonderful visit. Mrs. Fry was interested in a little book store which she and a friend were starting in a nearby town. We went there with her the next day. They were specializing in Saucer books and allied "New Age" publications. . At that time Daniel Fry was still working as an instrumentation technician on rockets and similar projects, which is his specialty. More lately, however, we have heard that he is writing another book and hopes to do experimental work on his own. We talked about our Mexican saucer activities, his own remarkable experiences and his estimate of the present world situation. For the sake of those who are not familiar with his experiences, it may be well to outline them briefly.

Daniel Fry up to the time of our visit had had four distinct experiences with flying saucers and the extraterrestrial beings who operate them. The first experience — his trip on a saucer — was on a physical plane, the second and third were in the nature of outer space communication (O.S.C.), and the fourth was a combination of a physical experience and an O.S.C. experience.

The first occurred

on July 4, 1950, and included his 4,000 mile ride in a saucer and is covered in *The White Sands Incident*. The second happened about two years later, and the information obtained then has not yet been made public, but he is now considering releasing it. The third experience occurred on April 28, 1954, and is set forth in *Alan's Message*. The fourth occurred on September 18, 1954, and we will mention it later. Both of the books came out in 1954, and as researchers we have found it necessary to avoid confusing the dates of publication with the dates of his experiences. There was a long delay in publicizing the first experience. Besides his writings, Daniel Fry lectures occasionally on his experiences to special groups as do other saucerers. He delivered a lecture in Detroit, Michigan in 1955 sponsored by the Detroit Flying Saucer Club. It was a wonderful lecture and presented a wealth of saucer information relating to both the technical aspects and the insistent messages of the spacebeings.

Daniel Fry's background should make his experiences

of especial interest to those who are technically minded. While he was only able to complete his highschool course of education, he possesses a selfeducation in chemistry, physics and electronics which many a college graduate could well envy. Personally he appeals to us as a "salt of the earth" type of man. He is a trained technical observer and a very precise thinker. He has a good reputation for reliability and integrity and is well respected.

At the time of his first experience on July 4, 1950, he was stationed at the White Sands Proving Grounds, New Mexico, U.S.A., near the town of Las Cruces. The Organ Mountains are in the vicinity. He was then serving as an employee of the Aerojet General Corporation and was engaged in instrumentation work in connection with the testing of some extremely large rocket motors. It was near evening, and most of the personnel had gone to town to

celebrate Independence Day – only a few remained at the post. Through a chain of "circumstances" he was one of those remaining on the base and toward evening he walked out onto a lonely portion of the grounds.

A flying saucer appeared silently out of the darkened sky, decelerated and landed fairly near him. It was approximately thirty feet in diameter and sixteen feet high. The shape was that of a flattened sphere – flattened at the top and the bottom. The material was some sort of metal, highly polished on the exterior, presenting a silvery color. There were no port holes at all, and at first he could see no entrance. He learned a few minutes later that no one was aboard it, but it was under remote control from a controlship or "mothership" located some 900 miles above the earth. Its purpose was interesting. It was being used to gather some of our air and transport it to the controlship where it was mixed with the space visitor's own air in an effort to acclimate them to breathing and living in our atmosphere, which is different from their own.

Daniel Fry's introduction to the visitors was quite dramatic. After an intense inner struggle as to whether to run and call for help or stay and see what would happen – his technical curiosity finally got the better of him and impelled him to touch the strange object, first gingerly with one finger and then with the palm of his hand. He was noting the peculiar slippery surface of the metal and the fact that it was a little warmer than the air when a loud voice from the interior suddenly warned him in English that it was dangerous to touch. He jumped back, tripped and fell full length. A chuckle from within the saucer completed his utter humiliation – and this was his unique introduction to an extraterrestrial being – a spaceman with whom he was destined to have many experiences. By mutual agreement he calls this space friend by the name of "Alan".

Events moved quickly, and after recovering himself he

was offered a short flight in this small ship which the

owners called a small 'cargo carrier'. A door which fitted so perfectly that he had not noticed it before was opened, and suppressing his fears he stepped inside the saucer into a small cabin. The voice he had been hearing was coming through some type of loud speaker controlled by the mother ship. The interior was lighted by a small projector, and he seated himself in one of the several available seats. After a short discussion it was agreed they would take him to see the lights of New York City, some two thousand miles away, and they assured him it would not take very long. He asked how they expected him to see anything as the ship had no windows. The operator settled the question by directing a beam of bluish light from the projector toward the door. The door was of thinner material than the walls of the craft, and by this time the door had been closed. Under the action of the light beam, however, the door became transparent and thus served as an excellent window. The ship rose some thirty miles in elevation for most of the trip, but it descended to about twenty miles over New York for a better view. After circling the city, the ship headed westward for the return trip to White Sands. The entire flight covering approximately four thousand miles was accomplished in about thirty minutes time. This was an average speed of approximately eight thousand miles per hour, better than twice that of earth made rockets then in use.

All during the trip Daniel Fry persistently asked questions. He told us there were literally hundreds of questions "beating at the fringe of his consciousness" and he asked as many as he could, one after the other. Each question brought forth a prompt, simple and understandable answer. As he put it, "It was as if one had placed in my hand an encyclopedia and said, 'Here is all the knowledge in the Universe – you have thirty minutes'!"

Most of the questions were technical. This was no interplanetary saucer but a small remote controlled utility affair, working on magnetic principles with a limited range

and entirely dependent upon the controlship for recharging its accumulator with energy. Despite some incredible accelerations during takeoff, Daniel Fry experienced no discomfort in the ship from this cause. The explanation given was that the application of energy was of such a nature that every atom of the ship and its contents – including his own body – was acted upon simultaneously, so that everything moved together and thus no pressures were felt from inertia forces. The accuracy and effectiveness of the remote control were noteworthy. The operators could control all of the forces acting upon the ship and maneuver it precisely, even controlling its turning on a vertical axis so that they could "point" the door toward objects to be

viewed. The craft was landed with great accuracy only a few feet from the original takeoff point.

However, not all of the questions were technical. Some were of a more general interest. Daniel Fry learned to his surprise that this contact was no accident but was planned by the spacevisitors. In fact they even took a hand in some of the "circumstances" which made it possible, and they deliberately "ransacked" his mind prior to the contact to make sure of certain things. Their speaking English with considerable idiom was also no accident, because this took two years of preparation on their part. The control ship was not from any particular planet but was from outerspace itself.

In our own private research, we have applied our own methods of coordination and comparison to our study of this contact. We have even studied the history of various efforts which were made to ridicule it. We only wish that in our reporting we could somehow convey to our readers some of the qualities of Daniel Fry himself, especially his humility and sincerity. While our own ideas may not be too important to others, for the sake of the few who may wish to know – our own study indicated to us that this was a physical contact and we feel that the information gained will in time emerge as an historic landmark in man's effort

to understand and master outerspace.

Daniel Fry's second and third experiences took place at a location far distant from the first – at a little ranch which he had acquired in an isolated and wooded section in the State of Oregon not far from Grant's Pass. In contrast to the first, these were not what would ordinarily be termed "physical" contacts. They were O.S.C. contacts, that is outerspace communication contacts, and took the form of "a voice inside his head". The voice was that of his space friend Alan, so clear and distinct that Daniel Fry was able to carry on a conversation in this manner. We learned that this type of communication holds no mystery for him. He realizes that spacebeings are masters of energy and possess the ability to "modulate" currents of energy on the auditory nerves of a human being, which will then appear to that person as sound or speech.

On the occasion of the second contact, Alan in this manner was able to give him considerable information which, however, he has not yet published. As we have previously stated, he is now working on this and may release it in the near future. The third contact on April 28, 1954, was of a similar nature, but it was particularly interesting because it was the only case in which he tried to initiate a contact himself. After a three day effort he finally succeeded, only to be very severely rebuked by Alan for his failure to share and make public his other experiences. It was only after this severe prodding by his space friend that

he overcame his fears and distrust of his own abilities and was stimulated to put his experiences in writing. It was this contact also which gave him Alan's Message To Men Of Earth.

This message is a remarkable exposition of what is wrong with our world and the chief remedy that is needed. The major earth difficulty, as set forth in Alan's Message is that our physical science has developed so much faster than our social science and our religious science that we are dangerously out of balance. By developing mutual understanding and helpfulness between peoples everywhere, we must strengthen our social and religious foundations sufficiently and develop them faster in order to support our scientific progress, or our entire civilization will soon collapse. It is a stirring message couched in noncritical terms of helpfulness, wisdom and love. Many people want physical flying saucers without "any strings attached". We doubt if this is possible. The spacepeople come to earth always with a purpose and a serious message. Why try to ignore this fact?

While we were talking to Daniel Fry in his home, we asked him if this third event had ended his experiences with the spacepeople. He went to a desk and drew forth a photograph of a small saucer flying over some trees and a building which he had taken on September 18, 1954. He explained that this was his fourth and latest experience with his extraterrestrial friend Alan. As saucer photographs go, it was not the best in the world by any means. But the circumstances under which it was taken are so unique that we think it is worthy of special note. The taking of it involved both an O.S.C. and a physical experience. Daniel Fry was driving his car on Garvey Boulevard, east of Los Angeles, when he suddenly heard Alan's voice inside his head telling him that if he had a camera he would be able very shortly to photograph a flying saucer. He did not have a camera, but he spied a drug store which he was then passing on the opposite side of the road. He made a quick Uturn on the Boulevard – a minor miracle in itself considering the traffic – rushed into the drug store, and hurriedly bought a little Brownie Holiday camera. He asked the proprietor to load it with film quickly as he wished to take some pictures of a flying saucer. One can well imagine what the proprietor thought. He resumed his trip toward his destination, and between the towns of Baldwin Park and Azusa, California, he spied the saucer. It hovered and tilted and practically "posed" for him while he took his pictures. Later he returned the film to the proprietor of the drug store, told him they were the flying saucer pictures and asked if he would please develop them. We include this picture in our book – a physical picture of 'a physical saucer, but taken as the result of an O.S.C. message.

## OUR VISIT WITH MEADE LAYNE.

By this time in our pilgrimage we had been awakened to a very startling thing, at least it is very startling to most people when they first begin to grasp it, namely that flying saucers are more than a mere physical manifestation. Fortunately for us this astonishing fact was not suddenly thrust upon us in the early stages of our investigation. If it had been it is entirely possible that we too might have joined many others in quitting the whole thing as a silly waste of time, as fiction, or buncombe, or fakery, or dreams, or some such thing. As a matter of fact the supra physical aspect of saucers dawned upon us so gradually that we never even felt it as a shock, but rather as a logical, reasonable and even natural extension of human knowledge into higher dimensions of life.

We quickly realized, however, that this supraphysical aspect of saucers was indeed unexplored territory. Most saucer enthusiasts were in blissful ignorance of the fact that there even existed any aspect beyond the physical. They were so excited about physical saucers that this phase alone was almost too much for them. But the people we most wanted to talk to were the more advanced researchers who had already put two and two together regarding the supra physical aspects. One such researcher whom we especially wanted to meet was Meade Layne, a veteran of many years experience in probing the secrets of the borderland that lies between the seen and unseen worlds. Surely he could help us to understand the "unseen" phases of spacecraft.

In order to meet him we headed our car toward Southern California, and on April 29, 1955, we rolled into San Diego where he lives. Our speedometer showed that our saucer pilgrimage to date had now covered over 16,000 miles — replete with many wonderful experiences. Life to us had indeed become a thrilling adventure.

112

It was still early afternoon and we decided to go directly to Meade Layne's office. For years he has served as National Director of what is called the Borderland Sciences Research Associates. This is a somewhat informally organized group of individuals living in many different localities which for a number of years, under Meade Layne's leadership, has been carrying on some exceptional research activities. Here is a representative group of curious people whose desire to investigate is uninhibited. The usual creeds, dogmas, theories and thought patterns of stiff orthodoxy mean nothing to them. They investigate and study almost every kind of phenomena in that "borderland" of science which lies between the physical and the higher manifestations of life. Their "meat" is the interesting facts, events

and phenomena which "orthodox" science either cannot or will not investigate. A few brief examples of the subjects they have tackled are such things as strange appearances or disappearances, variations in gravity, underground races, teleportation, apportionment, materialization, clairvoyance, clairaudience, the powers of Huna, parapsychological phenomena, strange photographic phenomena, the auras of man, and many many other similar subjects. Any associate can mail a report of his individual research to headquarters where it is ably edited by Mr. Layne and often published in the B.S.R.A. periodical called the Round Robin.

Fortunately we found both Mr. Layne and his wife "at home" in the B.S.R.A. Headquarters. They welcomed us as fellow researchers. We soon discovered that both of them had been to Mexico, and Mr. Layne could do an excellent job of speaking Spanish. The Mexican saucer situation was of great interest to them, and we discussed it at some length.

We noted that a room was filled with many rare books on borderland subjects which are yet too little understood by man to be classed as "science", yet too important to be neglected. We could have spent hours browsing, but as it was Mr. Layne loaded us up with enough fascinating books

to keep us busy for weeks. The breadth and grasp of his brilliant mind, his vast knowledge of borderland things far beyond the level of the average human awareness, his keen sense of humor and his graciousness in sharing his investigations with others, all this combined made our visits a never to be forgotten privilege. We say visits, because during the months we spent in San Diego we found ourselves returning many times to sit at the feet of this great researcher and to listen to his wisdom. We are very grateful for the benefit of his experience in understanding the more advanced phases of the peculiar phenomena now appearing in our skies.

At one time he showed us an aurascope – an instrument which he and his associates have used to explore the aura or emanations of energy which surround the physical bodies of all living things. This proved to be a rather simple looking instrument consisting of a metal handle from which protruded a shiny metal wire. The wire came from the handle straight to start with, then went into a helix, and then straight again, ending in a peculiar tubular tip. It was like a metal "divining rod" or "dowsing wand".

I immediately tried it out on Helen. It worked! The tip of the instrument deflected away from her as much as fortyfive degrees. Heavens! What an aura she had, believe it or not. She even had "wings" protruding from her back! I found myself wondering what a human being would really look like if anyone could see all of him – the "seen" and the "unseen" portions. Helen insisted on trying the



instrument on me, but I strenuously demurred. I was afraid she might discover some horns protruding from my skull – or at least something not so flattering as wings. We also tried out Meade Layne's "Kilner Goggles" – marked with the label of the London Psychic Educational Center, London, England. They are intended, as we understand it, to help develop auric vision. To us they made everything look a peculiar shade of red.

Mr. Layne also showed us something of especial interest

to saucer students – a substance which has been called "angel's hair". It was a name given to the mysterious white and often matted hairlike substance which has sometimes fallen out of the sky and descended onto trees, telegraph wires, etc. It has been associated with the presence of flying saucers. It has a way of evaporating when held too long in the hand. Later we found out what the spaceships use it for (See Chapter 18, Q. 22).

We had numerous discussions with Meade Layne on the supraphysical aspects of flying saucers and allied subjects, and may we say that he and many of his associates, from their years of experience in borderland researches, have not been fooled by the glib and pat explanations with which orthodox scientists and entrenched officialdom have essayed to explain away and "whitewash" the entire saucer phenomena. They know from experience that the human mind of man will go to any lengths to rationalize in terms of natural phenomena that which it is incapable of understanding. Failing in this it will deny the facts and do everything it can to discredit those who are having saucer experiences. This is exactly what has happened. The human mind is very jealous of its threedimension ignorance. This free thinking research group has been quick to discern the supraphysical aspect of the phenomena being reported and the fact that it can neither be explained nor explained away by a purely physical approach. Therefore, they have lost no time in investigating it from higher points of view. After all this is the type of thing in which they are both interested and experienced.

It seems to us almost incredible that any serious minded researcher could overlook the noteworthy contributions of this veteran researcher and his group in this field of endeavor. In our humble opinion their early work on the supraphysical aspects of saucers is outstanding and will be so recognized in due course of time. Parts of this research are set forth in Meade Layne's book Flying Discs – The Ether Ship Mystery And Its Solution issued from B.S.R.A.

headquarters in 1950 and The Coming Of The Guardians issued in 1954. The latter represents a work which he produced with the assistance of Mark Probert's "Inner Circle". Not too many saucer enthusiasts we have met are familiar with these researches. What a pity – or maybe it is not a pity – because possibly they are just a little too advanced

for the average "fan". We have all learned that the higher aspects of saucers are not within the range of many people's interests or their capacity to grasp the reality of things beyond the boundaries of the five physical senses. As a great master scientist once remarked some two thousand years ago, "I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now."

In our thought the great pioneer saucerers are helping to bring to present day humanity some of these things. Many cannot yet bear them, but there are also thousands who are ready to listen. It is for those "important few" that the pioneers labor.

Because part of Mead Layne's research had been in connection with Mark Probert's "Inner Circle", we resolved that Mark Probert would be the next stop on our Flying Saucer Pilgrimage.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE HOUR OF DECISION.

to this point in our pilgrimage – before taking any further steps – there are valid reasons for our pausing for an hour of decision! We reached this point ourselves, and wish now to extend this consideration to our readers. You see we have had plenty of experience with those who reach a certain point and then retreat! For example, a friend of ours became interested in saucers and really went into the subject. We met him later and asked how he was getting along and he replied, "Well, studying saucers was fine as long as they were physical. But there came a time when 'implications' set in. To tell the truth, I almost died of the implications!"

We have seen many good people fold up when they come to the implications. At first they were all agog with saucer enthusiasm. Then some of the truth of the implications began to dawn on them, and they just couldn't take it. Suddenly they wanted to "give the saucers back to the Venusians" and wash their hands of them forever. The implications dealt too severe a blow to their smug little view of life. The supraphysical aspects were too much for them. It takes a certain endowment of the pioneer spirit to pursue the saucers to their lairs and fearlessly appraise the implications.

A brilliant young engineer became enthusiastically interested in the subject of saucers. He read all the literature, attended lectures, joined a saucer group. Then all of a sudden he became stone cold on the subject. He would not open his mouth about it. He developed a kind of furtive glance over his shoulder. He would not be "seen dead" with anybody who had saucer experiences or was interested or active in this research. This was such an in

interesting case that we persevered until we found the true answer. What do you think it turned out to be? His employer had found out about his saucer interest and dropped broad hints that it "wasn't good for business". He became fearful of losing his job and therefore quit all saucer activity.

It looks as if in our "free" world some of the saucer pioneers who really want to learn may have to go underground. In fact many of them have. We found that there exists today a worldwide saucer underground – a new age underground – a fraternity of those who know, some of them instinctively, that great changes are due in this world and that help from "on high" is a solid actuality at this time. It is easier for many who are interested in saucers to meet in private. Then they do not have to face the scorn, ridicule and even persecution of this world.

There is the case of the Mexican chauffeur Salvadore Villanueva Medina who sat up most of the night with two men from outer space. He did not tell his story to the public until many months after it happened. Why? Because of fear. Fear of ridicule, fear of being thought insane or at least peculiar or unreliable, fear of his job.

Then there was an exceptionally fine young man in a government position. He was a sincere researcher and joined with others in a research effort. Suddenly he too quit. He privately told us he was afraid for his job and his career. He found out that to his superiors the spacepeople were, to say the least, "personae non gratae".

Another enthusiastic saucerer belonged to a religious group. He was doing fine until the hierarchy of the group expressed severe objections. He not only quit his saucer activity but began to point the finger of condemnation toward all saucer investigators.

If this shocks you a bit, just remember that the subject of saucers at the present time is not respectable – no, not even that of physical saucers. They will be in time, but right now they are not a part of "tradition" or of "eminent conservative respectability" in the fields of education, astronomy, science, engineering, religion or government. Saucerers are so far out in front of conventional concepts that the pioneers are in an exposed position. Everyone can take a crack at them with the impunity of time-honored knowledge.

It takes courage to be a saucerer. It takes courage to be interested in saucers. But it takes more courage to follow the supraphysical aspects. The situation is not much different in a way than that which existed in the time of Christopher Columbus. All of the organized, conservative and eminently respectable scientific and philosophical thought of the day was "against" – what? It was "against" the cosmic truth that the earth was round and that great unexplored continents existed. It was against anything in advance of the prevailing conventional and limited view

of life in that day and age. The world was flat; everybody could see it was flat. If you sailed off the edge of the flatness, you would fall into oblivion. Prevailing science and officialdom was against and looked askance at any proponent of a different view. As we see it, the saucerers of today are nothing more and nothing less than the rugged "Columbuses" of our time – with this noteworthy exception: that while Columbus was calling attention merely to a round world and possibly a new continent or two, the saucerers of today are calling attention to entire inhabited planets, solar systems, and life and civilizations in outer space. No wonder conventional thought is arrayed against them.

At present these modern pioneers are putting up with much ridicule because they believe they are right. It seems increasingly evident that eventually it will be the hidebound conventionalists, the "educated ignorant", who will be driven from their seats of knowledge of things that are not so. We feel certain that their egotism is eventually going to experience a terrible deflation process, and they are not going to like it. Very few of our present "isms" and "ologies" are going to stand up under the impact of unfolding cosmic truth. It is going to take its toll of some of our most time

honored and sacred beliefs – whether they are called science, astronomy, religion, philosophy, psychology, metaphysics, medicine, or what not. Few branches of human learning are going to come through this unfoldment of truth unscathed or unchastised.

We pride ourselves on our great civilization. Every civilization prides itself on being the greatest. The human ego knows no bounds. May we state that if we could see ourselves as the spacemen see us, our egotism would be flattened to 'a minus quantity. They tell us they, not we, have records of earth civilizations going back billions of years, right back to the starting "vortex" that formed the earth. They have records of civilizations on this earth that knew how to overcome gravity, how to travel in space without burning fuels, and how to tap sources of energy and make energy applications that we are only now beginning to relearn. Thus it is that when these modern pioneer saucerers begin to call our attention to these advanced things, we on earth resist the truth. This is no laughing matter. How are we ever going to learn if governments suppress the facts, business institutions fire their employees who become interested, religious groups say it is the work of the devil, and the public regards all pioneer saucerers as crackpots?

When we found out that flying saucers led us right out of this world, we ourselves had to face a decision – whether to follow them into supraphysical realms or retreat to the physical. We decided to go ahead. But we cannot make this

decision for you. Each one must decide for himself.

You see, the truth which we were seeking turned out to be much bigger than we ever expected. Do not get the idea for one moment that we have learned all of the truth – not by any means. In fact we have learned how little we know. Maybe that is the beginning of wisdom! But we feel we have learned something about this great subject, something about the saucerers, the flying discs and the beings who operate them, and about the regions of outerspace from which

they come. But we realize that we have learned many of these things for ourselves. How can one learn something for someone else? That is our problem. Moreover, some of these things we have learned have come from sources which some of our readers may not wish to accept. We have reached a point where cosmic receptivity is the main factor. A wise man once said, "You can never teach another anything. All you can do is hold a cosmic truth before his consciousness, and if he is ready, something from within him will respond to that truth. Learning comes, not from without, but from within."

Thus far we have acted as reporters and have reported things and events objectively as we saw them. Now we are about to go into the higher phases of space phenomena and to use higher sources of information. We are going to deal more with cosmic concepts than objective events. Therefore, in this second phase of our pilgrimage, as we turn to the supraphysical aspects of saucers rather than the physical, we shall continue to report our experiences just as they were and not "pull any punches". In the remainder of this book – to use some forceful American vernacular – we are going to "lay it on the line". Some of you will go with us into the higher reaches of our subject – others will not.

We have now come to a point where we realize that flying saucers themselves per se are no longer of prime importance. Certainly we would all like to take a ride in one. It would be a thrilling experience. But now it is not physical saucers that are the important thing but what lies behind the physical aspects. From now on we are not even particularly concerned with physical proofs. You see, we are going to study O.S.C. (outerspace communication) and messages being received, and we are going to give due weight to them in building our picture of outerspace. We are going to listen and let beings who live in higher dimensions of life tell us what flying saucers are. After all they ought to know more about them than we do. We are going to study

many things which are of intense interest.

It is not that the cosmic truth is either terrible or terrifying. That depends on our viewpoint. We think it is magnificent and glorious beyond all human conceptions. But

it is different, very different, from ordinary human concepts. It is this difference which causes some people to run away from cosmic truth. The fear of the unknown engulfs them.

How are we going to learn cosmic truth? Just the way every new worthwhile phase of truth has come to mankind in the past – the hard way – through pioneers. We are going to learn through the sturdy pioneers – the saucerers – those with enough “intestinal fortitude” to face ridicule, scorn, loss of jobs, scientific and religious ignorance, and to stick to their guns and eventually give painful but glorious birth to a new wisdom and a new age. If we but realized it, the advent of flying saucers and the opportunity of learning about them is a wonderful way to learn cosmic truth. The saucerers are an outstanding aid to present day cosmic education.

Some people when they begin to glimpse the stupendous picture of inhabited outerspace feel very uncomfortable. This is perfectly understandable. They wish to wrap their beloved physical robes about themselves more closely and hurry back into the more familiar and congenial scenes of threedimensional life. Let no one blame them. Let each of us respect each other's views – even though it means a parting of ways. New age students will understand that this parting of the ways which is now going on all over the world is a very deep thing in itself and one which carries with it a tinge of cosmic sadness.

For those of you who are still with us, we are going to tilt the lid on some of the deep cosmic aspects of flying saucers. To do this we are actually going to use both physical and O.S.C. information. Why not? It is a new age dispensation, is it not? It is pouring to earth through many channels, is it not? We are new age individuals, are we not? It is here for us to use, and it would not be intelligent to

disregard it. So we propose to utilize all new age sources of information – both physical sources and O.S.C. sources – and consider each bit of information as an important little piece of an enormous crossword puzzle. We will analyze, sift and coordinate this information, and then we will endeavor to fit all of the little pieces together into a gigantic whole – and then take a look at it. This will represent our new age panoramic view of outerspace and they that dwell therein!

So – let's get on with the most exciting part of our pilgrimage!

CHAPTER XVII.

MARK PROBERT AND THE INNER CIRCLE.

We now invite those who did not desert our pilgrim age – after they learned of our intention to utilize unconventional sources of information and probe the supraphysical aspects of flying saucers – to accompany us on our next adventure, that of becoming well acquainted with Mark Probert and his Inner Circle”.

Mark Probert is the famous and respected “sensitive” of San Diego, California, whom Meade Layne worked with in bringing forth the remarkable book *The Coming Of The Guardians*. It is a veritable treasure house for the more advanced researcher who is not afraid of tackling the higher aspects of outerspace. In fact Mark Probert and his “Inner Circle” present an outstanding phenomenon all by themselves, even if there were no such things as flying saucers. We have talked many times of O.S.C. (outerspace communication), and we have already given the reader a few examples of certain types. Now we are going to tell you about another interesting variation of O.S.C. – typified by that extraordinary individual Mark Probert. We are even going farther than that. We are going to show you exactly what happened when we asked his Inner Circle of teachers, living in a higher phase of life, to answer some specific questions on flying saucers. We are going to show you what these O.S.C. messages are like.

But let us not get ahead of ourselves. First let us meet the Proberts and get acquainted with their interesting history. Knowing that they travel extensively and are often away from home, we felt ourselves fortunate indeed when we discovered that they were in town. We were not strangers because we had met Mark and his wife Irene once before, but very briefly, in Detroit, Michigan.

Mark and Irene Probert are very friendly people. They remembered us and extended a warm welcome. There is a

very human side to the Proberts, and we were privileged to find this out through many weeks of close association during our extended stay in San Diego. We accompanied them on some of their lecture tours. It is not our intention to tell the detailed story of this amazing phenomenon of the Proberts. It would take volumes to do it justice, and we hope that some day the true, full story will be made public. It is an Arabian Night’s story in every day life – if ever there was one. We do feel, however, that a few background notes are pertinent to show the nature of this type of O.S.C. (outerspace communication).

First let us trace briefly the development of Mark Probert’s extraordinary O.S.C. abilities so the reader will understand that such things are often a growth and not just a sudden development. The external manifestation of his abilities commenced back in 1943 shortly after Mark and Irene Probert were married. We have received permission to tell a few rather personal things which happened shortly thereafter. What happened was that Mark Probert

started talking in his sleep. It was not just a little talk. It was a lot of talk, and it persisted and persisted. This would ordinarily be disturbing enough in any marriage, but that was not the half of it. He was doing a lot of talking – but in strange languages which Irene Probert could not understand!

The situation reached such a pass that Mark was finally moved into a special room where two men friends who could speak seven different languages between them were able to keep watch and listen. In this manner they were able definitely to identify such languages as Italian, Portuguese, Spanish, German and French – some of them spoken very fluently by Mark during sound sleep. When he awakened he would remember nothing about it. In his sleep he would thus speak of politics, historical events, personal experiences, strange people and places, and even recite poetry in foreign tongues which he has never studied or been at all familiar with in his waking life.

However, some of the languages still defied identification. In time, with the help of an expert on ancient and forgotten tongues, Chinese, Mongolian, Sanskrit and Hindustani dialects were added as further encores to Mark Probert's amazing unconscious repertoire of languages. Finally, Meade Layne and a group of scientific researchers became interested in Mark Probert and started an orderly and scientific program of investigation and development which lasted over eight years.

We shall briefly recount a few of the developments which followed as given to us by Mark Probert himself. The first thing they discovered was that Mark was a "sensitive" of extraordinary natural abilities – a veritable cosmic telephone. He could transmit messages from certain beings in other planes of life whether he was asleep or awake. He was both clairaudient and to a lesser extent clairvoyant. He could sit at a typewriter and get messages from these beings faster than his fingers could respond. It gradually developed that the strange languages came from an amazing tightknit group of advanced personalities in a different dimension of life who were developing Mark Probert as their mouthpiece or telephone to this world. They were practicing to get Mark into good operating condition. They had a purpose and a program to fulfill, hence the persistence of their voices – which still spoke in hardtounderstand foreign tongues.

The foreign language barrier proved a very great handicap to Meade Layne and to the researchers who were trying to interpret the messages. They made persistent efforts to see if the communicators could not bring forth the messages in the English language. Fantastic as it may seem, this was eventually accomplished – at least to a degree of understandable English.



However, even today the unseen communicators often start out in Chinese or something resembling Sanskrit, or some other very ancient language which represented the communicator's "mother tongue" at one time on earth.

126

Then after they "warmup", so to speak, they switch to English. Many times they have been asked how they are able to do this. The only reply they give is that they "shift their thought pattern" to English. They also have stated that the entire activity represents a very complicated handling and control of energy from their plane of existence to ours. They even have to draw energy from Irene Probert as well as supply some of their own energy to make the "hookup" work. Apparently they regard it all as a bit of a miracle themselves. The type of English transmitted incidentally cannot be called fluent, except in the case of those mentors whose mother tongue was English, or who for some reason or another had occasion to talk it fluently at some time. Otherwise it resembles a "foreigner speaking English" – with a decided accent.

His mentors, or "teachers" as Mark Probert prefers to call them, gradually began to reveal and introduce themselves. Mark was as amazed and astounded as anyone when this cosmic "who's who" began to unfold to him. In fact, he is still surprised to this day that he, Mark Probert, is actually a part of a circle of such vast cosmic knowledge and intelligence and its effort to bring certain information to earth. The Inner Circle is composed of sixteen advanced beings, all of whom at one time or another experienced earth life, some of them fairly recently, others thousands of years ago. Utilizing his clairvoyant ability on one occasion, six of these beings suddenly without any warning showed themselves to Mark. They were arrayed in the costumes and colors which they wore at one time while on earth. Mark told us that this sudden event almost frightened him out of his wits. He was in his home, and he tripped over a chair in his panic to run out of the house. But since he has come to know them and practically live with them, they are now like a loving family – only they are in a higher phase of life while Mark and Irene live on the earth plane. The higher mentors guard and watch over the earth members as if they were children of their special care. At times

they exert amazing powers of assistance which only those close to the Proberts know anything about. No one can use Mark as a channel to earth without their express permission.

The head of the group is an advanced being of excep

tional wisdom and kindness called the "Yada Di ShiIte". The word Yada means "high priest". He lived in a very ancient civilization on earth called "Yu" or "Yuga", over 500,000 years ago, located in the region of the Himalayan Mountains. Another member of the group is Ramon Nattalli, who was an astronomer in Rome, Italy, in the 17th Century and was a friend of Galileo. Still another member is the Ancient Chinese Philosopher Laotse. Others include a Maharaja and individuals who were teachers, physicians and holy men. There are also several interesting women in the group. Three of the sixteen members of the circle have not yet disclosed themselves, but Mark has been told they will at the right time.

Mark Probert himself is an interesting and very likeable individual. He is of medium height and decidedly on the slender side. He possesses the most expressive face, the most "mobile" face, we have ever seen. Emotions are pictured on it instantly as on a screen. Certain Hollywood actors whom he knows have urged him to use this ability in the motion picture field, but he has declined because of his amazing relationship to the Inner Circle. He loves to paint in either oils or water colors, and this is his dearest hobby. His ability along this line is remarkable as he has never had a painting lesson in his life. He has used this ability to paint the portraits of various members of the Inner Circle. Mark and his wife are both excellent company. He is witty, full of fun, enjoys a good laugh, and is totally unassuming. There are those who claim that Mark is the Inner Circle himself subconsciously. Nothing amuses Mark more than this. The idea that somehow he, Mark, is himself the sum total of all the cosmic wisdom and experience of his great teachers sends him into peals of laughter. We have all had some good laughs at this and have

agreed with Mark that if this is the case, the world has certainly overlooked its greatest citizen!

In our research efforts, we have had the privilege of being with Mark and Irene many times while these advanced beings of the Inner Circle have expressed themselves through Mark. Sometimes Mark will sit down at his typewriter and simply type the "dictation" of his teachers like a stenographer, which he hears as clearly as if they were talking in the room. They have dictated two entire books to him in this manner, and they expect to dictate two more. As a sidelight we might add that they sometimes use words unfamiliar to Mark. In this case he takes the words down phonetically and later verifies them by the aid of a good sized dictionary. His mentors' knowledge of English words and word meanings is simply extraordinary. Their avowed purpose is to educate human beings, to help lift mankind out of its ignorance into greater cosmic knowledge, and to demonstrate the actuality and feasibility of useful contacts with higher spheres of life. Mark's ability is not used for personal problems or trivial things.

On other occasions the manner of communication is different. Mark Probert goes to sleep, and the members of the inner circle use his voice as their own. In this case they even control his gestures. There is nothing "spooky" or offensive about this whatever. It is always done in full daylight or in a fully lighted room. The whole thing has an incredible naturalness about it. It seems as if one is conversing directly with members of the Inner Circle (which is just what one is doing). We found to our amazement that they can talk on any subject of human interest in brilliant fashion. They can hold their own with any group of the earth's scientists, astronomers, philosophers, metaphysicians, doctors, teachers or government officials – and can show them unsuspected hidden errors in their theories and practices and help them in a kindly way. We feel it is too bad that university groups, engineering societies, astronomical researchers, philosophical and metaphysical groups

do not avail themselves of this amazing and useful contact with higher beings. We feel sure that the Inner Circle would do its part – with one proviso: the motives and interest must be constructive and educational, not destructive. The Inner Circle at times gives lectures before worthy groups – with a question and answer period at the end.

These beings of the Inner Circle evidently live in a higher plane of consciousness than ours where they can observe and study anything they wish to on this earth. At the same time they have access to endless information regarding still higher planes of existence. They have explained to us that it is possible for men to tune into realms of life so advanced that these realms have little relationship to earth life. Very advanced beings who have never experienced earth life are not particularly interested in earth man, who to them is still almost in an antlike stage of development compared to their own. In other words, the Inner Circle informed us that earth man can tune in so high in outerspace that he will not receive much practical help, or tune in so low that the information received is useless. We must learn to contact the groups who are interested in us, feel a responsibility toward us, and are in a position to help us.

All the Inner Circle members did take part in earth life at one time or another and thus still have a keen interest in helping earth man to progress from his three-dimensional prison. The Mark Probert activity was planned with this in view and with the full consent of Mark Probert himself – otherwise it would not be possible. The thing that made a great impression on us was this: they of the Inner Circle are never dictatorial in anything they say or do. While they seem to possess an endless cosmic perspective, knowledge and wisdom, they never say, "Do this," or "Do that." Nor do they ever say, "This is the Truth, the absolute Truth, take it or leave it." All they say is, "This is our

viewpoint, but if you cannot accept it, you are entitled to your own viewpoint." Somehow or other, we have always

expected that great advanced beings would be like this, and we have not been disappointed.

We believe our readers will be interested in one particular experience we had. The Proberts had come to our home in San Diego, and we were all seated and conversing in our living room. Suddenly Mark paused and said in a matter of fact way, 'Ramon Natalli (the astronomer and scientist) is here.' Before we knew it, with Mark's help we were all engaged in an amazingly natural conversation with this great intelligence. As an engineer I was very much interested in the installation at Riverside, California, where universal energy is being used to prevent freezing of an orange grove. I asked our unseen scientist if he was familiar with it. He replied, "No, but please wait just a moment." We waited. In a few minutes he returned knowing all about the installation! We discussed it in great detail – but something was bothering me. How had he been able to inspect a technical installation 110 miles distant, find out all about it and return in about two minutes of earth time? Finally I summoned up enough courage to ask our visitor. His reply staggered us, and we shall never forget it. He simply said, "I did not have to go anywhere. There is no here nor there. There is no place to go to, or come from, but Mind!"

After becoming acquainted with the Inner Circle and sensing something of its integrity, its cosmic viewpoint, and its kindness, we found ourselves eager to ask them a series of questions on flying saucers. The prospect of clarifying some of the flying saucer phenomena and verifying other O.S.C. data regarding them through the viewpoint of these intelligences really intrigued us. However, we decided to move slowly. We did not know how the Inner Circle would react to this.

While in Mexico we had read a recently published book which disturbed us. It referred to flying saucers, the new age ahead, and indulged in some rather disturbing predictions. We decided, before approaching the subject of the

saucers, to find out if the Inner Circle would be willing to help clarify some of the disturbing points in this book. We prevailed upon Mark and Irene to ask the Inner Circle if they would endeavor to do this. They graciously expressed their willingness to answer questions relating to this book.

Believe it or not friends, in this manner there came about an interworld or interfrequency or interdimensional book review! Beforehand we prepared a summary of the main points of the book. One after the other we read these points to the Inner Circle with Mark acting as cosmic tele

phone. One by one a member of the Inner Circle commented upon these points. We recorded the complete review on our tape recorder. We sat back thunderstruck at their instant grasp of complicated questions, their piercing, instantaneous and unprejudiced analysis, and their forthright replies – never dictatorial, always logical, loving, and always with the attitude, "Don't take us as final authority. This is the way we see it, but you are entitled to disagree." We all felt a lifting of fear which the book had subtly engendered in us, and we shall always be grateful for the clarification of thought which came to us in this strange manner. Incidentally, the Inner Circle themselves seemed both amused at and grateful for our interworld book review. We left not knowing who enjoyed it most, we or they.

This encouraged us to ask them, with Irene Probert's help, if they would please consider answering some direct questions on flying saucers. The reply was that while they felt they had already answered many questions regarding the "discs" as they called them through their work with Meade Layne; nevertheless they would be glad to answer our questions on a certain date.

This gave us the opportunity we were looking for, and we lost no time in preparing the questions. In so doing, we had you – the reader – in mind. We did our best to include those questions which we felt that you, as well as we.

would be most interested in. The next chapter will give you the direct questions on saucers and the direct answers as they were received from the Inner Circle.

We want our readers to share with us a taste of the direct communication which we have had with these high intelligences in this unusual manner so that all may judge for themselves the quality of the information thus received.

Please note that we make no claims that the Inner Circle represents the ultimate in authority in such matters. They would not want us to make such a claim. However, in our opinion these beings have a tremendous cosmic outlook and are worth listening to. Perhaps if we are open minded enough we may be able to learn a great deal from them. In this age we must break away from the old and develop new sources of cosmic information!

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE INNER CIRCLE ANSWERS QUESTIONS ON FLYING SAUCERS.

this chapter presents an example of O.S.C. or outer space communication, that is, information obtained

from communicating with beings living in a different phase of life from our own threedimensional phase.

As explained in the previous chapter, with the assistance of Mark Probert acting as the "cosmic telephone" of this twoway communication, we asked the Inner Circle a series of questions regarding flying saucers. Both the questions and the answers are given below. Some of them are given practically verbatim. Others have been edited and condensed for the sake of clarity and in order to keep within the space limitations of this book. In a few cases where our question was evidently not clearly understood or we did not clearly understand the answer – the matter was cleared up by questions on other occasions. The punctuation, italics, arrangement and of course the notations are our own. In every case we have made diligent effort to preserve the substance and meaning of their replies, so far as we understood them. A few of the questions refer more to the critical conditions now facing our civilization than to the saucers themselves.

Q. 1. Is it true that so called flying saucers or space ships are coming to earth at this time? There are still many skeptics who say that they are nothing but balloons, secret weapons, stars, temperature inversions, illusions, etc.

A. 1. Yes, it is true. It is of little use to make further effort to convince anybody. As to those who are still standing on the rim of belief, it is better to leave them stand there. Is it not so that life concerns you individually? You need have little concern whether somebody else goes along the path with you.

Q. 2. Some say that space ships have been coming for

many thousands of years and that our ancestors knew about them. Is this true?

A. 2. In the early period of the earth's affairs when man was beginning to show signs of thinking, spacebeings came to earth and instructed man on various secret things, not only regarding the planetary system but regarding their own inner living as well. Some of the greatest teachings man has received came to him by these spacebeings in order that various civilizations could advance more rapidly. Through enormous periods of time, the spacecraft beings have been making periodic visits to the earth. All races of men have seen them. Five hundred thousand years ago they were well known to the dwellers in Yu, the civilization of the Himalayas. They would come to do a certain work, and when that work was completed they departed for a period to see how well their efforts would work out. They even came to your American Indians and taught them much and took them for little rides in their ships. (Note: The Yada Di ShiItte, the head of the Inner Circle once lived in the Yu civilization referred to above – hence the reference).

Q. 3. Is it true that our ancestors had spaceships of their own in antiquity?

A. 3. Man had spaceships on the earth that could move about the earth in other civilizations and times. But these ships were not interplanetary. They were not of a technique to get out of the gravitational forces of the earth.

Q. 4. Are the governments of the earth in possession of extensive information on spaceships, and are they withholding this information from the people?

A. 4. Yes, they are. They are frightened. They are so "educated" they are frightened. Too little education makes one superstitious, and too much education makes one twice as superstitious! And so they fear.

Q. 5. Have men of earth recently contacted spaceships in physical form and conversed with the spacepeople in physical form?

A. 5. Yes, this has been done many times.

135

Q. 6. Have men of earth recently gone into spaceships and taken rides?

A. 6. Yes, they have to a limited extent.

Q. 7. Is there an interplanetary government of our solar system?

A. 7. Most definitely. There is what is called a hierarchy throughout the entire solar system – throughout the entire galaxies and island universes. Certain groups of individuals are assigned to certain planets and even to solar systems. Then there are other greater beings that watch over an entire galaxy. (Note: At this point in the interview, one of us could not refrain from exclaiming, "some job!" This caused considerable amusement. We found these intelligences with whom we were talking to be warm, loving, patient and very "human". They enjoy both a joke and even American slang – although sometimes the meaning of the slang has to be explained to them).

Q. 8. Are the spaceships which are now in the atmosphere of earth under the command of such an interplanetary government?

A. 8. Yes, they are. (Note: In some contacts the hierarchy

chy of planets is referred to as the Guardians, – planetary Guardians. In subsequent research we found that no spaceship, even a visitor or a tourist ship, can enter earth's atmosphere or land on earth without permission of the Guardians. This took away any fear we previously had of unfriendly ships landing on earth).

Q. 9. Where do the spaceships and spacepeople come from? Some say Venus or other planets of our system. Some say from distant solar systems. Some say outerspace or the etheric regions.

A. 9. The occupants of these spacecraft are what are exactly called spacebeings. We can say, and truthfully, that they "come from" one or more of your bodies in space or planets like Venus or Mars or Uranus, or any or the rest of them, and we can also say that they "come from" galaxies or island universes many billions and billions of light years

from your earth – measuring time as you measure it. But these spacebeings are not aware of these gigantic numbers of light years of distance – not aware of this at all. Billions of miles to these beings means nothing. They know what you think along these lines, and that these are your concepts of time and space. But these concepts do not exist for them. These spacebeings can go any place, visit all bodies wherever they feel it necessary to go. In this sense, we may say that they "come from" a planet, if you wish.

Q. 10. But do they – the Guardian Ships – originate from a particular planet?

A. 10. No. Their origin is not planetary. I reiterate what we ourselves have said many times before. These beings are spacebeings. If you like the word etheric and can understand it, it means the same thing anyway. They live in other densities or other frequencies, other dimensions of time, other laws of matter in motion – no more than this. This is difficult for man on earth to understand, very difficult. What are you going to say to those who are not versed in what is called "dimensions of time?" You are going to say the same thing that your great Einstein said to the man in the street concerning relativity. What did he say? Nothing! It is the most wonderfully informative thing to say to the uninformed. Just nothing! (Note: This was said in a humorous vein. As a matter of fact few groups of advanced beings to our knowledge have worked harder or done more to help earth man to really understand outer space, spaceships and spacebeings than the members of the Inner Circle. See books by Probert and Meade Layne in Book List).

Q. 11. Are planets outside of our system inhabited?

A. 11. Among your sky visitors there are some who come from planets and others who come from space. Space is



not the vacuous thing it has long been considered. The universe swarms with life of many kinds. Some planets have inhabitants much like yourselves, but on others they differ much in size, weight, density and other characteristics.

137

There are giants and pigmies and all sizes in between.

Q. 12. How is it possible for beings like ourselves to live on other planets of our solar system? How is this possible due to the different conditions of gravity, oxygen, pressure, etc?

A. 12. Your scientific astronomical instruments are highly limited and do not always give reliable information. Some of your planets do not have the balance of oxygen you need or the ionosphere necessary to give the same type of protection. Earth man would find it difficult living on these planets for various reasons. Nevertheless some of them are inhabited by beings with bodies similar to yours. They were born into these environs and therefore are adapted to these conditions. In the same way they would have difficulty living on your earth.

Venus is not as hot as many people think. It has a great band of substance around it that protects it from much of the sun's radiation. Mars is not an unhappy place to live. There is plant life and animal life there besides human life. The Moon, at least a great part of it, is uninhabitable for the same reason that your great deserts are uninhabitable. The side you see is desert. But on the other side of the Moon there are people who use it as a base to come from space to the Moon and from the Moon to the Earth.

Q. 13. Can you please tell us a little about these space beings? Did they live on the earth at one time, and are they more advanced than we?

A. 13. Many of them have never lived on earth but were born and live in their own dimensions of time. Technically speaking, many of these beings are advanced from what you are. Philosophically speaking, they are indeed many strides ahead of you, for wars and murders do not prevail.

Q. 14. How does our planet compare with others?

A. 14. The Earth is a very beautiful spot from space. Indeed, compared with the other planets it is like a beautiful oasis in the vast sea of space.

Q. 15. Are some spacepeople actually on our earth

now?

A. 15. Spacepeople can and do mix with your people on earth. They can even eat your terrible foods without dire results for they know how to relieve themselves from it without taking a purgative that you would get from your nearest drug store. You see I have been listening to your radio!

Q. 16. Are we also spacepeople?

A. 16. You are spacepeople yourselves in a very definite sense of that word. You originated from a higher dimension or frequency and are in the process of waking up and returning there. When you re learn to control matter, you will be able once again to move in and out of the various frequencies or "time periods". It is difficult to make you feel this now, and it is something you must approach slowly.

Q. 17a. Will you please explain the nature of space travel? We have been told it has several different phases? (Note: Q. 17 has for the sake of clarity been broken down into several parts).

A. 17a. Spacetime travel. Between the ships and not only your sun but all suns in space there are great fields of energy. When these spacebeings start moving in what you call spacetime (miles per hour type of travel in a threedimension world like ours), it is this solar energy they are working on. They tune to the frequency of certain bands of energy. It is not exactly like a magnetic field. It is substance in a great rate of motion. They contact and control certain bands of light or radiation from the sun. This causes the ships to look as if they are glowing. It produces colors which can run the gamut of the spectrum. The ships are not hot either outside or inside; in fact they are very comfortable inside.

Q. 17b. Just to make the record clear, these spaceships coming from other frequencies have to convert to our frequency in coming into our atmosphere or else we do not

see them? Is this correct?

A. 17b. That is right. They can be in your atmosphere without your seeing them if they want to be.

Q. 17c. When they change their vibratory frequency it can take them out of our range of both sight and touch. Is this correct?

A. 17c. This is right. And nearness also. The moment they go out of what is called your frequency, the moment they do this they could be on Venus, or close to it, by teleportation. Practically instantaneous. Now your scientists are going to come to know more about this in the course of

time. The closest man that has come to it is your late great man Einstein.

Q. 18. Can the body of an earth man stand such a trip (distant spacetravel to higher frequencies)?

A. 18. Remember that your body is primarily a water body. In taking someone from your earth to another body in space, that one's body has to be changed. It will have to be changed before it can go into another frequency. It will have to be "rechemicalized." There will have to be a "polarization" of the atomic substance that goes to make up every cell of the body.

Q. 19. Is this difficult for the spacepeople to do?

A. 19. No, because the spacepeople know how to manipulate matter. This would be impossible at present for earth man to do himself. But they might do it for him if he wished. The blood of earth man would congeal if his body were taken into outerspace of a different frequency. But with new polarization of the body, this would not happen. They would have to take care of your physical structures. Things are different, so different, in these higher dimensions or higher frequencies. For example there is a greater state of what is called purity of form. Most of what might be called dross or the poisons of the system are eliminated.

Q. 20. What about things falling out of the sky?

A. 20. In your country, in California, not long ago and not too far from this city (San Diego) huge blocks of ice

fell down and smashed some of your cars in the streets. The authorities, to keep things quiet, said that this ice came from airplanes that were being defrosted, (laughter) They surely must have been frozen in ice because some of the blocks weighed over 250 pounds! My friends, where did this ice really come from? A body in space, from Mars, from Venus? Did it fall off the poles of Venus? No. My friends, it came from what you incorrectly call "empty" space. Should space really open up, all kinds of things would come out of it – this space that I am now waving my hand in. (Waves Mark Probert's hand amusingly in the air). Holes in space – simply meaning other frequencies – in which there exists other worlds containing many of the things you have here and many other things you do not have here. (Note: Above ice incident occurred at Long Beach, California, a few years ago, and surprisingly enough was well known to the Inner Circle).

Q. 21. The ice came out of another frequency then?

A. 21. That is correct. A condition took place at that moment in that particular section over that city which was something like the condition preceding an earthquake. It caused a rent in space and an upset in frequency through

which the ice fell into your frequency.

Q. 22. What about the strange white stuff that has been observed in the air or caught on trees and wires that gradually disintegrates when held in the hand? Some call it "angel's hair" and have connected it with saucers.

A. 22. Spaceships from outerspace are sometimes picked up on your radar machines under certain conditions. To avoid this detection they release showers of this substance. In my own language we call this substance "luckney" (phonetic spelling). It is a kind of radar shield.

Q. 23. Do you wish this printed? (Note: This question was followed by a definite pause, while members of the Inner Circle conferred. Then came the answer).

A. 23. No! (Note: It is only because full permission was later given that this information is being included).

141

Q. 24. How many or approximately what quantity of spacecraft are now in our atmosphere?

A. 24. In the upper atmosphere of the earth you have between five and ten million spaceships. (Note: we fully realize that this may come as a great shock to many people, but it has been coordinated with many other O.S.C. sources. We comment on the reasons for this enormous concentration of spaceships in the last chapter).

Q. 25. Could you please briefly give us some idea of the size of spaceships? It is a very confused picture to us.

A. 25. They vary greatly from the little discs that are used like electronic eyes, to the huge mother ships. My friends, it may sound as if we are dealing with fantasy, but some of the large ships are known to be five miles or more in diameter. (Note: This could mean their length is many times this. Later information intimated they could be of planetary size).

Q. 26. Many people of this earth think that the space people have established certain physical bases or artificial physical planets from which to operate their ships near the earth. Will you please comment?

A. 26. There are of course giant ships which can act as bases and send out smaller ships. They do not need "physical" bases. A fish in water does not need more water to "take off".

Q. 27. There are a lot of veiled references in our world today regarding the likelihood of our world experiencing a

"polar flip" or change of axis of rotation. Is this likely?

A. 27. A "flip" is not going to take place. There is a change, of course, in the magnetic poles and very much of a change. It may look a little dangerous, but this "flip" will not take place. Things have changed a little. They always do. The change is that the sun is giving off more cosmic energy to the earth, more is getting through the ionosphere now. By this I mean greater quantities, and also it is in a purer state than before. This is causing much heat to be let loose in the undercrust of the earth. This is causing the

polar caps to melt rapidly so that you will have not an other ice age but great floods which will sweep across the earth. You will also have great storms, but no ice age – no "flip". (Note: From this it would appear that it is possible to confuse changes in the magnetic poles with the likelihood of an axial flip. We realize this conflicts with the views of others, but we feel impelled to publish the views of the Inner Circle just as they were received. The Inner Circle always disclaims absolute knowledge and gives only their views).

Q. 28. What is the greatest immediate danger facing the people of earth?

A. 28. Your greatest world danger is atomic power and its experimental use in these times. This is the greatest worry of the world – more so than the world yet knows. No matter where on earth man may be, it will effect him regardless. If it is not stopped immediately, the earth is going to suffer a great and long lasting effect upon its people. Widespread genetic changes will result. The human form will be drastically changed, and not for the better. Plant life and all earth life will be affected. The underwater experiments are even worse than the others. If earthman ever has to turn to the sea for his food, he will be unable to do so.

Today your scientific men who are going on with this are mad in the head. They think because they make tests to see if there is very much radiation, and not finding very much, they think this is all right. They do not stop to think of the effect of the "little" they are able to find. The little they find, if that little was not placed there by nature – a natural condition then it is an unbalanced condition. They are playing like children with a toy. After the experiments are over, what have they found out? What have they proven by this thing? Do you know? The effects are not going to come fast but slowly. They will come slowly – like a thief in the night. (Note: The Inner Circle is in earnest in its forthright warnings regarding the

dangers we face with atomic energy. They also state that there are other energy differentials, far less dangerous, which

we should seek).

Q. 29. What about so called "fireballs"? Some are green fireballs.

A. 29 The Guardians are doing all they can under cosmic law to help men of earth. They send these great balls of light into the atmosphere to help neutralize dangerous atomic radiations. They gather the radiation and convert it to forms less dangerous to the human body. (Note: If this is true, and some experienced researchers have for years found the Inner Circle both honorable and reliable – it is certainly a comment on our civilization. What a picture – our scientists poisoning our earth – and the spacemen, our elder brothers, neutralizing the poison!)

Q. 30. Is this why the spaceships have come to earth in such numbers?

A. 30. We do not like to come and talk to you of unhappy conditions. Yet we must. You cannot bury your heads in the sand. Primarily they are coming to warn you to be careful, but not this alone. The time for warnings is getting short. You are poisoning your atmosphere. Your people will not be able to live on the earth if you continue it. You will turn your beautiful earth to desolation. (Note: While great emphasis is here placed on the danger of atomic radiation, note the phrase "but not this alone". See last chapter for further discussion of why they are here).

Q. 31. Do you mean there is a possibility of man destroying himself from the earth?

A. 31. Man definitely may destroy himself from the earth. He is seeking to do this now. He has an unconscious masochistic desire for destruction – and so it may be! As time does not matter very much in the cosmic scheme of things, if man wants to destroy himself physically from the earth for a period of time that is his right. This may be a necessary experience, but he will eventually come back again and try again, for this he must. (Note: This is

somewhat condensed but the intimation appeared to be that if man wipes himself from the earth, he will come back to earth again and again until he finally learns the lesson that destruction does not pay).

Q. 32. Will man be permitted to destroy the earth itself?

A. 32 No! The main concern of the spacepeople is not that man may destroy himself from the earth. What they do not want to happen is sudden mutations or chemical changes in the physical structure of the earth due to radiations from these bombs! Remember that the cosmic radiation from the sun itself is highly diluted as it comes

through the ionosphere, so that only a bearable part gets through. By letting loose these bombs you get pure energy into your atmosphere with nothing to dilute it or break it down into more or less harmless substances. The planet earth is a school, a very necessary school. Man is not going to destroy the earth.

Q. 33. In a dire emergency would these spacecraft take some of the people off the earth – take them somewhere else?

A. 33. That is right. It would be voluntary. Those that did not want to go could stay.

Q. 34. Is there anything we humans can do – things we should be doing and are not doing?

A. 34. There are of course many things you are not doing. There are also many things that you do not know to do, and I am in no position to tell you now. Many great teachers have shown you the way. My friends, do you know how to live day by day? To center your thoughts upon what you are doing? To forget what others are doing? To play your own part to the best of your ability? Do the best you can. Learn meditation. Learn emotional control. It is very important. Learn detachment – to be the “dreamer” and not the dream. Live your life to the fullest with LOVE. You cannot do more.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### OUR BEAUTIFUL EARTH.

Is it not an awe inspiring thing to talk to people in other dimensions of life? Just think of piercing through the veil of the frequencies and saying “Hello” to some one living in a different frequency. No matter who that person was, it would be a thrilling experience. But just suppose the person you talked to was in a “place” in the universe and was of a mentality to know many things that people on this earth have never been able to find out – at least not in our generation. What a chance that would be to ask questions and to find out some things! And yet that is the position we actually felt ourselves, to be in when we were talking to the members of the Inner Circle with the assistance of our friend Mark Probert.

We wanted to find out more about our planet Earth and how it compared with the other planets in our solar system. In the preceding interview with the Inner Circle we found out a little, but later we were privileged to find out a bit more. We feel that our readers will be interested. So let us summarize it all and take a look at our earth through the eyes of those who can do what we cannot do – namely, view it and the other planets from outerspace.

Here is what they say.

The Yoda Di ShiItte: "The earth is a very beautiful spot from space. Indeed compared with the other planets, it is like a beautiful oasis in the vast sea of space. The Guardians know that your earth is the greatest, the most beautiful spot in the solar system. It is the most livable body in your solar system.

Astronomer Ramon Natalli: "Observing the earth through these huge astroscreens on Venus, it is found to be a multicolored jewel – with a comparatively short comet like tail, trailing sunward from it. From my observation of it, I would say that it is the most beautiful planet in the

entire solar system. The colors due to the changing seasons vary considerably. There are pale greens and dark jungle greens and reds and yellows. The vast oceans, except when the sun is shining at a slanting angle upon them, are a dark slate blue. Due to the fact that there is more water than land, the predominating color tends naturally to be dark slate blue. On land the chief color is green – that is the outstanding color".\*

Since receiving this information we have asked many of our earth friends just why it is that earthman, who it seems has been given the most beautiful living quarters in the entire solar system, seems so unappreciative of his Maker's generosity and persists in such destructiveness? The reply of one of them seems worthy of note:

"Well, maybe the spacebeings feel that the delinquent children and the mental defectives somehow need the best educational facilities!"

•See Mystic Magazine, January, 1956, for further Inner Circle information on planets.

## CHAPTER XX.

### WHAT THE PUBLIC EXPECTS OF A SAUCERER.

after we had met many a saucerer, studied many a

sighting or contact, listened to many saucer experiences, read a number of books on the subject, joined in innumerable saucer discussions, and attended all available lectures – we were truly appalled by one thing. That was what the public expects of a saucerer!

It is like this. Some decent, honest, selfrespecting chap



is going someplace, or is just sitting someplace minding his own business. Then down comes a saucer – and bang! All of a sudden he is a genius. In a flash he is supposed to know everything. Overnight he is catapulted into prominence. He suddenly becomes a somebody, even if that somebody is only a target for ridicule and the butt of many a joke. His friends hear about his experience, and they all start asking him questions. They ask this question and that question and some inbetween questions. They amuse themselves at his expense.

Soon a group, pining for a “lecture”, gets hold of him and puts him on the platform. His saucerexperience only lasted shall we say ten minutes or possibly thirty^ minutes. But what does that matter to his public. They have captured a real live saucerer, a celebrity. But that is putting it too mildly, they have literally corralled a saucer authority! So they put him on a public lecture platform, and what does the public expect of him. Did you ever listen to the questions in a saucer lecture? We have many times, and can give you some idea.

The public expects just about everything of a saucerer. They expect him to be a combination of a modern cosmic Galileo, Columbus, Einstein, Kinsey, and Messiah – all from a few minutes saucer experience. They expect him to know all about everything, including such minor items as the planets, the galaxies, the ethers, outerspace, energy,

staticelectricity, magnetism, cosmology, spaceship technology, metallurgy and instrumentation, extraterrestrial science, sociology, agriculture, education, religion, government, living conditions on Mars, the latest fashions on Venus, the sexual behavior of the Plutonians, and real estate and business opportunities on the asteroids! As we have listened to the questions hurled by the public at some poor lecturing saucerers, we have wondered why some of them did not just give the public “an earful”, right out of their own imagination. It would have served the questioners right!

At first we enjoyed many a hearty laugh at these impossible questions the public saw fit to ask. But later we began to see that the public was in the process of sadly spoiling some very decent individuals. In the name of reason, let the public and the saucer enthusiasts realize the inevitable limitations of each and every saucer experience and stop expecting the entire cosmos and all its secrets from one or two worthy fellows who were fortunate to have a contact or experience. Saucerers and saucer experiences are valuable. If we wish to learn more about outerspace, we should certainly encourage them to tell of their experiences. But let us not spoil them or tempt them beyond their depth. We feel the public owes this to the saucerers.

And likewise, as we see it, the saucerer has a duty to the

public. All saucer experiences have their limitations. Most of them are of short duration, and telling about the experiences themselves in most cases will not occupy the entire time of an average lecture period. Therefore, whatever else is presented must be clearly distinguished from the experiences and should be properly labelled as interpretation or opinion or the philosophy of the lecturer. Moreover, since all of us in our efforts to understand outerspace are definitely going to be dealing more and more with the phenomena of various states and stages of consciousness, it is increasingly important to distinguish an experience as either occurring in threedimensional (physical) consciousness or in some other state of consciousness. We like the

saucerers who plainly say "I don't know" once in awhile, at least often enough to make us feel sure that they have not lost that priceless quality of a true saucerer – humility.

In our thinking, another related point is important to remember at this time. We are living in an age when great changes are rapidly taking place in human thought. New cosmic concepts, ideas and truths are literally pouring into human consciousness everywhere in the world. Without in the least minimizing the importance of the saucerers' contributions to this Truth, nevertheless it is wise to recognize the fact that the entire saucer phenomena represent only one channel of unfoldment of this incoming avalanche of new knowledge. This knowledge is flowing in through countless other channels on a worldwide basis. It is being "beamed" to our world from higher dimensions of life as a part of the activities of this new age.

Anyone who tries to say "this is my idea because I obtained it from a spaceman" is going to discover that other people in the world may have received it even before he did. Moreover, no saucer contact may have been necessary for their particular unfoldment. Cosmic truth is flowing to this world by itself. Thus it is going to be more and more difficult and eventually useless to try to pin down the exact source or outlet. New truth is nothing but old truth coming again into conscious awareness. Truth is truth whether it comes from a saucerer's contact with a spacebeing, a saucerer's own mind, or anyone else's mind. The truth itself is the important thing, not the source. It is free, universal, and belongs to all of us. The spacepeople tell us that in the last analysis there is only one consciousness, one mind – the AllMind. The AllMind is rapidly unfolding itself to all of us in its own way. Few "patents" are going to be granted on Cosmic Truth. This is something to ponder!

## CHAPTER XXI.

### SAUCERS AND SEMANTICS.

We have listened to many a saucer discussion or lecture. Too often we have watched the discussion degenerate into an argument, and soon there was too much heat and not enough light. As we sat back and listened to such performances, we honestly felt that if everybody had the same meaning for the same words, about seventyfive percent of the arguments would turn out to be agreements, and – to borrow a phrase from the Immortal Bard – a “deal of stinking breath” could be avoided. Thus we ran headlong into semantics, and the problem of the meaning of words as applied to saucers and space phenomena.

But this was not all. We found that the advent of saucers in our modern world has been such an overwhelming thing that we actually lack new words with which to explain them. The saucer phenomena represent something so far out in front of all branches of human knowledge that they leave many of us gasping for breath and pawing around for new words to describe them. We are dealing with things so extremely different from what we are used to the outer space “norm” is so different from our physical “norm” – that we actually run into this lack of suitable words.

We also discovered another interesting point. Certain words we tried to use in connection with saucers, which seemed to us to have fairly usable dictionary definitions, produced such an unexpected and horrible effect on our listeners that we actually had to stop using them. We had to avoid them like hot poker. It seems that certain words actually engender a feeling of distrust or fear in the minds of some listeners. We presume this is a phase of man’s fear of the unknown – his distrust of what he does not understand. These words seemed to close some people’s minds to the subject in a sort of selfprotection or an automatic

resistance to the cosmic concepts we were trying to present. Not that there was anything fearful or dangerous in these concepts. To us the supraphysical aspects of outerspace are infinitely beautiful and magnificent. But we found that certain words were, let us say, inadvisable in connection with saucers. We shall later discuss a few such words which we found must be used sparingly, cautiously or not at all, at least in public discussions of the subject.

We hope that new and more suitable words can be found. We need new words which do not have clinging to them the “old vibrations” or any of the old meanings which act as mental blocks to understanding the more advanced aspects of space phenomena. If we can all get together on words, terms and meanings, maybe we can get together in much better fashion in our understanding of these phenomena.

Let us briefly illustrate a few of these practical difficulties. What overall term would you apply to communication between spacebeings and men of earth? The methods

used in such communications vary enormously. They can be physical, or electronic, or some phase of E.S.P. (extra sensory perception) or some other method. We felt the need of an inclusive term to cover these remarkable phenomena as a whole. We found no suitable word or term being used, and so we decided to use the expression "O.S.C." (outerspace communication). We hereby bequeath it with out charge to all students of saucery!

Now let us consider another example of the need of new words for the new wonders of outerspace. What term would you apply to a cosmic action in which an object goes out of the range of all of the human senses, but still exists with just as much visibility and just as much (or more) solidity or tangibility? The point is that our human senses lose track of the object's "reality", but its "reality" goes right on undiminished and even heightened for those whose senses can keep it "tuned in". We, with our five physical senses, can only tune into one waveband of reality of life

— the physical waveband. But the more advanced space beings can tune into several wavebands of reality. Now what would you call such an activity, or the reverse of it, in which the object comes into the waveband of our human senses?

The above represents one or more of the cosmic actions of spaceships and is more fully set forth in Chapter 27. But what words shall we apply to such cosmic actions? Maybe the Greeks had a word for it. Let us hope they did because it is hard to find modern readymade words whose definitions and meanings will fit these cases. These actions are typical of the characteristics of spacecraft and spacepeople which stump our dictionaries and floor many of us both mentally and emotionally.

We had a bit of fun trying to get some practical answers to this particular word puzzle. A group of us were discussing the problem. A friend asked, 'Why not simply use the words "appear" and "disappear?"

Because," answered one, "if you are in an airplane and you fly away from me out of my sight, you disappear but I can overtake you in a faster plane and find you. But I can never find, with my human senses, a spaceship after it has passed into a higher frequency."

"What about materialize and dematerialize?" asked another friend. "Mat and demat. Some saucer lecturers are using those terms."

I replied, "The trouble with that is that a spaceship in going into a higher frequency does not dematerialize, but merely goes beyond our sense range. It is then actually denser more 'material' than it was before at least to the people who accompany it."

Several other words were suggested but none seemed to fit the need. The group recognized the fact that the mutations of spaceships are not a simple matter. Well authenticated reports show that spaceships often show up on radarscopes even though they are in a state of invisibility to humansight but close enough so that they should be seen.

Finally our group decided upon the terms "emerge" and "transcend", and we hereby also bequeath these terms properly redefined to cover spacephenomena to the New Age Dictionary – which we hope someone soon will produce. Will some cosmic Samuel Johnson please step forward!\*

That is what we really need. A New Age or Flying Saucer Dictionary! It should be filled to the brim with new age words and definitions and descriptions of spacepeople and spaceships and the cosmic capers they go through. We certainly hope some of our readers will tackle this worthy project. We suggest it be called the "A. S. Dictionary", the "After Saucers Dictionary". This would properly distinguish it from those old, forlorn, decrepit, useless and totally outmoded "B. S. Dictionaries", the "Before Saucers" variety which are not even "hep" to saucers! After all, of what use are old threedimensional words to convey higher dimensional meanings. And may we modestly suggest that because of their usefulness the following words and definitions be assigned a prominent place in this new A. S. Dictionary.

Note. As a matter of fact Meade Layne and Mark Probert's Inner Circle contributed the word "emerge", and should be given full credit. However, the selection of the term "transcend" for the opposite action is our own effort.

#### SAMPLE WORDS NEEDED IN NEW DICTIONARY.

Apportation – The process of reducing a formed object to thoughtenergy, attracting this energy to the consciousness of the individual controlling the process, transforming the energy back into the form in which it originally existed, and thus gaining possession of the object.

Emergence – Applied to spacecraft descending to earth from higher frequencies of life. The act of tuning into earth's threedimensional form of existence by reducing the vibratory frequency and changing the polarization or plane of energy motion of a spaceship so that the craft and its contents become visible and tangible to the human senses.

Foo Fighters – Glowing discs or fireballs ranging from a few inches to several feet in size which were seen by pilots of World War II planes. The Germans thought they were secret devices of the Allies. The Allies thought they were of German origin. Now considered to be remote controlled electronic devices sent out by spaceships to gather data

and transmit sounds, pictures and telepathic reports to the control ships.

**Levitation** The process of mentally controlling the energy constituting an object in such a manner as to balance or nearly balance the gravitational and antigravitational forces acting upon it, thereby causing the object to rise, float, or fall. Can be applied to any object including the human body.

**O.S.C. – Outerspace communication.** Communication between earthmen and beings living in outerspace or in other phases of life without reference to the method or means used to effect the communication. Any means may be used, such as physical, electronic, mental, spiritual, cosmic, etc. The communication may be either oneway or twoway in nature.

**Precipitation –** Applied to cosmic actions. The act of forming a solid object directly from universal energy by mind control. Used by adepts and advanced spacebeings. A mental mold or visualization controls the shape and size of the object, and feeling controls the quality of the object.

**Saucer** Often called flying saucer. 1. A disc shaped spaceship. The name saucer dates back to June 24, 1947, when Kenneth Arnold, a business man of Boise, Idaho, while flying his plane near Mount Ranier, Washington, U.S.A., sighted nine large gleaming discs flying in formation. He described them later as resembling "saucers", and from this incident the term flying saucer developed. 2. Any type of spaceship. 3. A fireball or similar space phenomena. 4. Foo Fighter type of disc.

**Saucerer** 1. One who contacts a saucer, or spacebeing,

or who has some noteworthy experience relating to spaceships or spacephenomena. 2. One who is especially interested in spaceships and allied space phenomena.

**Spaceman –** A man or individualized consciousness living outside the confines of terrestrial earth. He may be of the same or of a higher or of a lower degree of cosmic evolution than earthman. He may also live on a higher or a lower plane of frequency than that of earth life. CF : Spacebeing, angel, master, heavenly host.

**Spaceship –** 1. Noninterplanetary type. A space conveyance capable of transporting materials and personnel within the confines of a planet's atmosphere. Such a ship is capable of overcoming gravity and distance without the necessity of burning fuel but is incapable of operating outside the atmosphere of a planet. It cannot make interplanetary flights. 2. Interplanetary type. Same as above, except that ships can make interplanetary flights within the confines of a solar system by spacetime (miles per hour) methods. 3. Intergalactic type: These are true spaceships.

They are capable of fuelless flight to any part of the universe. They are interplanetary and intergalactic and can employ either spacetime means or instantaneous cosmic means of flight.

Teleportation – The process of reducing a formed object to thoughtenergy, mentally directing this energy to a desired destination or activity of consciousness, and then transforming the energy back into the form in which it originally existed. Note: there are numerous variations and types of this basic principle.

Transcendence Applied to spacecraft ascending from the earth. The act of tuning out of earth's threedimensional type of existence by increasing the vibratory frequency and altering the polarization or plane of energy motion of a spaceship so that the craft and its contents pass out of the range of the human senses and enter a higher phase of existence. The reverse of emergence.

156

#### APPROXIMATE SYNONYMS.

As we went our rounds we found many people using different names and words applied to certain phases of saucer phenomena. They were trying to express certain ideas about saucers, and they were using some interesting words and phrases to indicate their meaning. We tabulated a few of these as "approximate synonyms", and we present them as a matter of interest to saucer students.

Spaceship – Flying saucer, saucer, mothership, U.F.O. (unidentified flying object), valix, vimana (Sanskrit), ka reta, fireball, chariotoffire, signs in the heavens (Bible) "light" ship, ether or etheric ship.

Outer space – Empty space, vacuity, the black void. Different vibratory frequencies, densities, dimensions of time, or time frames. Different modes of vibration of energy or matter. Planes, planes of consciousness, consciousness unlimited. Octaves or bands or ranges of consciousness, or of awareness, or of sense. Spectrums of sense. The Locas (oriental philosophy). The astral and etheric worlds. The heavens. Heaven and hell. Worlds without end (religion). The Universe. The Cosmos.

#### WORDS TO BE USED WITH CAUTION.

We shall now briefly discuss a few of the words which we found undesirable to use in connection with modern space phenomena. The word astral seems to stir up visions

of hell and damnation for certain people. The word etheric is a fine word, but it conveys a sense of nonsolidity – exactly the opposite of the truth regarding spaceship mutations. The words spirit or spiritual, fine as they are, never seem to mean the same thing to any two people. We use them, but sparingly. The word psychic is still worse in its effects upon some individuals. We need a good substitute. The word seance conjures up wild visions of spooks, ectoplasm and mediums of low estate. Most people never delve below the outer shell of human knowledge, and how to convey to them the mysteries of outerspace without treading on certain latent fears – which they hardly recognize themselves – is quite a problem. We believe a good new saucer dictionary and plenty of new words would help. After all every new activity such as the automobile, television, or atomic energy, develops its own vocabulary. Why not saucers?

## CHAPTER XXII. WHY DON'T THEY?

There is one interesting point about this subject of saucers which we found everywhere we went. It is, in fact, practically the only point we found upon which just about everybody seemed to agree. It is that the gentlemen in the spaceships never do anything right! Whatever they do or did, they should have done it differently. What they did not do – well, they should have done it. The saucer "kibitzers" on earth are a mighty unhappy lot.

This is an interesting point, to say the least. We found some individuals who were really wrought up and even sarcastic about the shortcomings of the "boys upstairs." On our trip we could have collected a book full of "Why Don't Theys!" The complaints were endless. Why don't they do this? Why don't they do that? Some of the complainers almost convinced us that they rather than the spacepeople should be operating the saucers! Some of these "Why Don't Theys" were on the trivial side, but others seemed to have a bit of merit. Out of interest, we thought we might mention a few of the latter variety – together with the best answers which we found along the way.

One of the most persistent complaints was, "Why don't they land on the White House lawn in Washington, D. C., and declare themselves and their purpose?" We think this is a good question. We discovered that a good answer can not be given in a few words, but that there is a good answer for the thoughtful students of saucers.

Much of this answer is set forth in the Twentieth Century Fox motion picture film The Day The Earth Stood Still, which, although fiction, nevertheless presents the story of a saucer landing right in Washington. It tells



about the spaceman in the saucer and his friendly effort

to deliver the true message of the spacepeople to our government, the treatment accorded him by our armed forces, and the dire events that ensued. Many saucer students who know something of the history of this film sincerely believe that it was "inspired" by the spacebeings in our midst. Many are also convinced that the spacepeople have declared themselves and their purpose to selected officials in the major governments of the world. Many O.S.C. messages we have studied state this to be true.

Another common complaint is, "Why don't they come down and stop evil and stop wars and really help us if they are as good and as powerful as they are portrayed?" We believe there are two valid answers to this common question. First, most earth men are so constituted that they only learn by experience, and this earth life is intended as a kindergarten in which man can learn life's lessons by experience. The spacepeople have through countless ages sent great teachers to help us and show us the way. The trouble is we have not followed these teachings. If the spacepeople now solved all our problems for us we would be deprived of the lessons we need. The spacepeople are not permitted to live our lives for us. Cosmic law wisely puts limits on the help they can give us. Secondly, they are helping us right now – within the bounds of cosmic law – in hundreds of ways we do not recognize because we do not understand them or how they operate. They operate mostly unseen – through energy and through helpful thoughts, inspirations and "right ideas" with which they surround us. When things get hopeless for us, however, they do take an unseen hand in our affairs and even bring about drastic changes in the world.

Another prevalent complaint is along the following vein. If they really want us to know them, why don't they arrange a different type of contact in which without harm to themselves they could land and meet a group of earthpeople of unquestionable authority and standing under circumstances where photographs could be taken, objects could be exchanged and all the "proofs" which most people would like to have could be provided along with proper publicity?

Frankly, we are as much in favor of such a contact as anyone else. We have also found that many good saucer students feel that such things will come about in due time when the world is better conditioned for them and when it can be done without fear of panic or undue upset to our economic, scientific, governmental and religious views. These saucerers say we are too impatient and that we do not recognize or "believe" the steps already taken by the spacepeople to acquaint man with their true nature and purpose. The saucerers declare the spacepeople know what they are doing and that they are acting with great wisdom. After some study, we are inclined to agree with these saucerers – especially after our talks with Orfeo Angelucci, who

from actual experiences has a keen understanding of the problem the spacepeople themselves face in their efforts to reveal their true nature to us without frightening us. (See chapter 28).

Just let us suppose that you, the reader, wanted to let all the fish in the ocean know about yourself and your civilization. Just how would you go about it? Please do not laugh at this comparison. The first problem you would face in revealing yourself to the fish would be a language barrier. So do the spacepeople in communicating with us. You might have to resort to telepathy! Maybe you would discover the "poor fish" are a little stupid about responding. Heaven forbid that any spaceman might find some of us in that category! Then there is that little problem of the difference in the densities of the medium "water" in which they – the fish – live and the medium "air" in which you live. Is it much different with the spacepeople coming from their medium or vibratory frequency into our physical frequency?

Can you not just imagine a "poor fish" whom you "contacted" trying desperately to explain his "contact" to a school of his fellow fish. He might be saying something

like this: "And then the monster from outerair with two tails (that's you) said to me, We live our lives in air!"

Second fish: "Impossible! No one can live in air!"

First fish: Then he told me they had nests in which they live ten times higher than our longest whale!"

Third fish: "I think our brother fish must have dreamed this experience."

Fourth fish: "Sounds fishy to me too!"

First fish: "Then he told me they can travel in the air thirtyfive times faster than the fastest shark."

Chorus of fishes: "Now we know he's crazy. Better send him to the phishiatrist!"

Many, many people on earth are almost screaming for the spacepeople, the planetary Guardians, to land and disclose themselves. Disclose themselves as what? As physical beings just like you and me? They have appeared in physical form, but in so doing they are not actually disclosing themselves. What do we wish them to do? Misrepresent themselves? Most of them are not physical beings, although they can appear as that – if that is all we are capable of understanding. But that is not their true nature. They are true spacebeings, and they live in a different medium, a different frequency than we do – just as we live in a different medium than do the fish in the ocean.

The point is, that they are disclosing themselves to us – faster than most of us can take it! They are doing so in their own way. The officialdom of the world is not a channel they can use. Our timehonored, ultrarespectable institutions are not channels they can employ. So they do what they can – choose “little people”, receptive people with certain qualities here and there throughout the globe and use them as little “points of light”, little pieces of leaven, which eventually will enlighten and leaven humanity and bring the knowledge of inhabited outerspace to everyone.

From this point of view, let us examine briefly the ledger of unfoldment, the indications that spacepeople have disclosed themselves and are disclosing themselves in their own

way, systematically, gradually, year by year, step by step, to ignorant and doubting humanity.

#### STEPS OF UNFOLDMENT.

(1) First, many strange lights were seen in the sky, and other unusual phenomena.

(2) A degree of form and intelligent control was noted in connection with these phenomena.

(3) The “foo fighters” of World War II were reappraised by many as part of the same phenomena.

(4) Fireballs of many sizes and colors were noted in the skys.

(5) Sightings were made of actual space ships of many different types all over the world. They are continuing.

(6) Strange appearing and disappearing phenomena have been observed.

(7) Actual photographs of these objects have been obtained and presented to a startled public.

(8) Many O.S.C. messages and communications have been reported from widely divergent localities disclosing much information on spacephenomena.

(9) Then came a few isolated landings and “contacts.”

(10) Then a few selected individuals were given rides.

(11) Then a few highly sensitive people were able to contact saucers somewhat above our average level of frequency.

In other words, there has been an orderly and progressive disclosure of their presence by the spacepeople in their own way. Many saucerers who have taken the trouble to

study the matter first hand have gotten over the idea that officialdom will help them in any way and have come to the conclusion that these revelations are actually coming faster than most people can absorb them. They feel that the space people are actually doing a fine job of revealing themselves progressively, in their own way, with wisdom far superior to ours. Be patient, they say. Further unfoldments will come when we are ready.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### ARE SAUCERERS CHOSEN BY THE SPACEPEOPLE?

are saucerers chosen by the spacepeople? Are those individuals who are having contacts or other out

understanding saucer experiences, or those who are receiving noteworthy messages from outerspace – are they chosen by the spacepeople? Are they singled out and given such experiences by the spacepeople for definite reasons? Or do these experiences just happen?

Many people have asked us about this, and we have asked ourselves these interesting questions many times. In fact, we have become so interested in them that we really have given the matter a good deal of study. Without going into too many details the following represents our present estimate of the situation.

We do believe that there is indeed a factor of "choice" by the spacepeople in every single case of contact or outstanding saucer experience. But we believe that this is never the only factor involved. There are two other important factors which enter in, and these are the qualities of the person contacted and his availability. Thus there are three major factors in such experiences: first, some degree of selection or choice by the spacepeople; second, the qualities or character of the earthman contacted, and third, his availability. The emphasis on one or another of these factors appears to vary greatly in different cases. But all three seem evident in varying degrees in all major experiences. By major experiences we are not including ordinary sightings of which there are many. Most of these we classify as happenstances, although a few special sightings may represent some degree of premeditation on the part of the space people. A whole book could be directed to this subject alone. Let it suffice to consider very briefly a few cases.

But first let us always remember this: that back of all flights of spaceships to this earth there is always a definite

purpose. Spaceships do not just happen to come into the atmosphere of our earth. They always have some kind of a mission, and they must receive permission of the planetary Guardians. A few spaceships come on exploring, sight seeing or educational trips. But due to the present critical situation on our earth, most of the ships now contacting us come on much more serious missions. Many of these missions are for scientific study of the conditions of our earth, our people, and our atmosphere.

Consider now the case of the Mexican chauffeur. As we see it, the spaceship was on a definite mission and had landed off the highway in fulfilling that mission prior to the chauffeur's stopping on the road due to a car breakdown. The spacepeople did not cause the breakdown. He was available near the spot where they were working due to their mission. Here is the factor of availability. But where is the factor of choice? It is this, that they did not have to contact him if they did not wish to. From what we know about the ability of spacemen, they doubtless "televised" his mind and character through and through before deciding to make a contact. They knew in advance that he was amiable, stable and a suitable subject for a contact and that he was some one they could talk to and learn about human conditions on our earth. This represents the other factors of choice and of character.

Take the case of George Adamski. Anyone who studies his first contact and the steps that gradually led up to it can trace these factors of choice, character and availability. Here was a man of rugged qualities who for months had been patiently trying to photograph saucers. Also for years he had been teaching brotherly love, which is the chief message of all the spacepeople. Moreover he had a certain measure of telepathic ability, and he was available at the time a contact was desirable to the spacepeople. He had definite qualifications as a messenger, and to those who

know anything about the spacepeople, his association with Desmond Leslie was no accident.

In the case of Daniel Fry the choosing was so deliberate on the part of the spacemen that this factor plus his technical and his "receiving" abilities all bulk large in this experience. As to his availability at the right time — well the spacemen simply took a hand in this and made him available. These same three factors may be traced throughout the experiences of the great saucerers, but we cannot go into all the cases now. It is a study all by itself.

One other comment. It is interesting to note the great divergence in the types of people chosen for contact and communications. The variations in character, education and social status are worth noting. We believe that this is significant. It seems as if our spacebrothers are interested in studying the reaction of different types of individuals to a contact or a communication. How do different

types of earth people react to such experiences? The space people appear to be finding this out as well as selecting channels through which to disclose themselves and transmit their great messages to humanity.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

##### OUTERSPACE AND THEY THAT DWELL THEREIN.

If we are ever going to understand spacecraft and space people, the first thing we must understand is logically enough outerspace itself. What is outerspace? If we really understood the answer to this question, it would be the very key to our "conquest" of outerspace, a task to which man on earth is even now seriously dedicating himself. Before we could build a submarine we needed to understand water, the medium in which the submarine had to operate. Before we could bring forth successful airplanes we had to learn more about the air itself. Before we can make any real progress in spaceflight, we will certainly have to expand our concepts and our understanding of the basic nature of outerspace itself. It seems to us that many people these days have the cart before the horse. Or shall we say the saucer before the cup before the cup of knowledge of outerspace itself which must precede our understanding of space ships and spacetravel.

##### OLD AND NEW CONCEPTS OF OUTERSPACE.

On our pilgrimage we found a very interesting thing. We still found plenty of the old conventional, materialistic concept of outerspace. Everybody knows about this concept. One looks into the starry heavens and sees "solid" bodies like stars and suns and planets, and between them one sees vast reaches of "empty" space. Of course the most learned ones among us also see "nebulous" formations, but these also float around in "empty" space. And so it is all very simple. All we have to deal with is solid or nebulous bodies on the one hand and "empty" space on the other hand. What one cannot see with the physical eyes does

not exist. Outerspace is just nothingness, vacuity! This is the usual materialistic concept of outerspace.

But what surprised us most was that here and there we found some very astute but practical thinkers who were talking about new and entirely different concepts of outerspace. These concepts seemed to us to be so startlingly different from the conventional view, to be so far reaching, so impressive, or shall we say so "new age", that we made a special note of them. As these remarkable concepts cannot be presented in one or two sentences, we shall make the effort to present them in some detail, step by step, in the simplest possible terms. We feel that they merit this attention. We

shall call them "the vibratory frequency explanation of outerspace." Let us now examine the essential points in this challenging explanation of outerspace.

#### VIBRATORY FREQUENCY EXPLANATION OF OUTERSPACE.

Life Is Consciousness. The background concept of this entire explanation of outerspace is in the proposition that life is primarily a manifestation of consciousness, or if one prefers it: life is consciousness. Now there is life as a whole and there is individual life. Life as a whole is the sum total of all consciousness. This summation of consciousness takes in all life, all existence and all reality. On the other hand individual consciousness takes in only that particular portion of total life, existence and reality which the individual is aware of at any given period of his evolution.

Limitations Of Human Consciousness. Human consciousness, or the consciousness of individuals like ourselves, has great limitations. It cognizes only a very limited phase of total existence. Its chief limitation lies in the fact that its view of life is confined to a timespacematter type of reality. It recognizes only a "physical" type of existence. It "tunes in" to only one narrow waveband of life and thus presents a very narrow view of total reality. As one researcher put it, "Viewing life through the human consciousness is like

looking at a great football game through a knothole in the fence. All one sees is a very small portion of the spectacular game. Thus, human consciousness only sees – is only aware of – one small part of the great game of life!"

This limited view is all the five physical senses or human consciousness can give us, but life as a whole extends far beyond this physical plane into infinite realms. But these are outside of the present 'tune in' range of the human consciousness.

Vibratory Frequencies. Reality as a whole in "outer space exists in various bands or octaves of vibratory frequencies. These correspond to different planes of consciousness. The human or earthman's band of vibratory frequency presents only the manifestations of physical life or reality as we know them. But there are many other bands of vibratory frequency in outerspace. These other bands of frequency are definite vibratory motions of energy representing different types of matter which go to make up other phases of reality and existence. Consciousness produces energy in many frequencies and modes of motion and with it creates the "matter" or the "substance" of things or activities which it is conscious of.

The great error of the human mind is its limited belief that matter or substance in the higher realms of life is vaporous, weightless and nonsolid. Nothing is farther from

cosmic truth. Each vibratory frequency has its own "solid" matter, its own reality of existence that is, it is solid and real to those who live in that frequency.

And how many bands of vibratory frequency or planes of consciousness are there? Please do not ask us. Oriental philosophy mentions seven or possibly eight. An advanced teacher we knew spoke of twentyone. We doubt if any human being knows. If he knew, he would not be living in the human octave! Possibly all the frequencies merge or join each other. Possibly there are an infinite number of life's frequencies "worlds without end."

169

#### THE DEPARTMENT STORE SIMILE.

A simile which has helped many people to grasp this "vibratory frequency" explanation of outerspace is as follows.

Outerspace is like a department store. We refer to one of those modern mercantile establishments with many different floors devoted to many different kinds of merchandise which are reached by elevators. One cannot reach the floors above the ground floor unless one goes up to a different level – up the elevator.

Now the groundlevel corresponds to the human vibratory frequency, the human plane of consciousness. Then if one desires to go into a higher frequency or reach another dimension of life, one enters the "frequency elevator" and goes up the scale of vibratory frequencies. Then one gets off at a new floor, a new level – a new level of frequency of life or consciousness. Here one finds a new world in which there are different people, different things, a different atmosphere from what existed on the ground level. Even the individual taking the trip is different because his entire being, physical, mental, and spiritual undergoes a quickening, an increase in vibratory frequency, by virtue of his "ascension" in the frequency elevator. Anyone who is still on the earth level cannot see the reality, the solidity of what is going on at the higher levels. The higher levels are outside of the range of his human senses. This is the "department store simile" or parable if one prefers that term designed to aid us in grasping the vibratory frequency explanation of outerspace.

#### THE TELEVISION SIMILE.

Another simile or parable which has been found helpful in comprehending outerspace is the television simile.



Outerspace is like television. A person sits in a room with a television set. He tunes into a program and behold a miracle! Suddenly he becomes aware of people, things, motion, activity, sounds, speech, music – yes and even

color! He experiences a part of life! But is this all of life? No! It is only one program. Where are the other programs? They are right there right in the room with him. They are in the atmosphere which surrounds him in the form of vibrating energy. The programs coexist in the “empty” space of the room. But how can it be “empty” when it is filled with programs which coexist and interpenetrate each other?

The man at the television set cannot see or hear or cognize any program unless he tunes into it. What separates these invisible programs? Nothing but vibratory frequencies or the type of energy vibrations which characterize and differentiate each one.

After the man has tuned into all the different programs in the atmosphere and has enjoyed all these little manifestations of life is this the extent of life? Are there no other manifestations of life for him to tune into? Indeed there are! But he cannot do so with his television set. All that his television set will give him consists of things and happenings in the physical octave of life. But the cosmic programs, the cosmic realities of life in other cosmic frequencies, are also present in the room. It is just a matter of tuning in. This is the “television simile” or parable which is designed to help us better to understand the mysteries of outerspace.

#### THE BEST SIMILE

All similes of course have their limitations, and these two similes are no exceptions. They both have limitations. But to us, one is definitely better than the other, in a certain respect. There is a certain important point which makes the television simile better than the department store simile. In case some of our readers may wish to puzzle this out for themselves, we will not state the answer at this point. However, to make sure that our thinking and that of our readers is not too far apart on this point, we will state it as a note at the end of this chapter.

#### COSMIC RELATIONSHIPS.

There exists an important cosmic relationship between outerspace and consciousness. As we see it, this is a very simple relationship – simple but profound. Outerspace equates with consciousness! Outerspace is consciousness unlimited! It is the infinitely large “room” in which consciousness acts and produces the things it wishes to be conscious of. But outerspace is not something apart from consciousness. The two interact. They are one.

Outerspace is not empty. It is filled with the creations of consciousness. It vibrates with energy in different frequencies, motions and densities unseen by and unknown to the physical senses. But energy in motion constitutes substance. When we learn to tune in to these unseen levels of vibrating energy or substance in outerspace, we will find new worlds, entire new civilizations, just as solid, visible, tangible and real to those who live there as our world is to us.

Outerspace contains endless LIFE in endless forms, endless modes of energy in motion! It thus contains everything – everything that limitless consciousness (or imagination) has conceived throughout endless existence and is still conceiving. It is all “planes of consciousness” put together. Outerspace is the field of activity in which consciousness expresses itself. It is that in which consciousness manifests and gives reality to its own concepts, that in which all action takes place. It is the endless stage on which the producer consciousness “struts its stuff” for a season and then rings down the curtain only to reappear at another season with new actors, new scenery, new costumes, new dramas, new cosmic productions. Outerspace is pulsating, scintillating, living consciousness without end – ever new, ever changing. Outerspace! Consciousness unlimited!

In contrast to all this, the little human senses are consciousness limited. The only reason we are not aware of the magnificent and endless manifestations of life in outer

space is that we have lost our way on the threedimensional level and cannot find the ‘frequency elevator’ – the only means of rising into the higher levels of consciousness. But in this age we feel that many will find their way back to the elevator, will regain their lost “tune in” ability, and will once again enjoy the freedom of the frequencies!

THEY THAT DWELL IN OUTERSPACE.

And what can be said of those who dwell in outerspace? Some saucerers claim that outerspace is filled with nothing but “humanbeings” just like ourselves. In other words that nothing exists but earthlife, threedimensional life, indefinitely extended into outerspace – just “more of the same” ad infinitum! Others take the view that outerspace is filled with nothing less than advanced beings, almost Godlike in their evolution and always thousands of years in advance of us. Personally we prefer Dr. George Williamson’s statement that while outerspace does contain advanced beings, it also contains less advanced beings – “who have just discovered the wheel and the fact that if they put beeswax on the axle it will last longer and squeakless!”

It seems to us that the deepest thinkers of all have ar

rived at the "vibratory frequency" concept of outerspace, and to them outerspace contains every conceivable type of life or manifestation of consciousness. It takes courage to pioneer these concepts. But we feel they are right. From this advanced viewpoint some of the dwellers in outer space are like us, but others are unlike us both as to form and consciousness. Some are mostly consciousness with a minimum of form, and in others form is given a more pre dominant emphasis. Some are more advanced in cosmic evolution than we and some less advanced. Some belong to an earthtype of evolution, and some belong to totally different types of evolution. Some live in higher frequencies, some in lower frequencies – different types of matter.

The veils between the frequencies make some spacebeings and their worlds of life invisible and intangible to each other and to us. Thus in outerspace there are both visible and invisible worlds, suns and planets. Awareness of any of them depends on one's "tunein"ability.

From this cosmic viewpoint some spacebeings possess spaceships and understand spacetravel, and some are still in the horse and buggy stage or even the stone age. The more advanced beings are masters of energy or of "matter", which is merely a phase of energy. They can control and convert energy to matter and vice versa. They are able to precipitate matter directly from energy, to levitate and to effect teleportation and to perform many other feats which seem impossible to us but are natural to them. These more advanced spacebeings include the Guardians of the planets and the solar systems – beings of great wisdom and love as well as of power. Such beings utilize spacecraft if needed for any mission, but they are able to travel without the necessity of spacecraft, passing at will into or out of the vibratory frequencies of outerspace. Thus we must be prepared to find anything and everything in outerspace or consciousness unlimited.

#### FREEDOM OF THOUGHT.

Out of interest we asked a number of these profound thinkers who had arrived at the vibratory frequency view of outerspace why they did not stick with the simple, old conventional view of solid bodies and empty space. Some replied rather tartly that this view was "simple" all right – so "simple" in fact that it was inadequate to explain modern saucer and space phenomena! Too many things were "falling out of nowhere and appearing and disappearing". This was one reason given. Another reason given was that many O.S.C. messages were being received from spacebeings themselves which definitely set forth the vibratory frequency principles of outerspace. They felt that these advanced beings who live in outerspace ought to know more about it than we do!

Regarding the old conventional view, so far as they were concerned it was like another conventional view held at one time by many educated and intelligent people: namely, that the earth was flat. This was a simple view, but it was not adequate. These advanced thinkers felt they did not wish to go down in history as 1955 simpletons who thought that outerspace was empty. They did not however, criticize the views of others because they themselves were just emerging from the conventional view. They felt it was all right for others, particularly those to whom thinking is a painful process. Some people, they thought, still needed a materialistic 'Santa Claus' or 'Kriss Kringle' view of outerspace, spacebeings and space craft. Therefore, why disturb them? Time itself would unfold the true picture of inhabited outerspace existing in different levels of vibratory frequency.

Friends, as we see it, at the present time each one of you will have to decide for yourself how you feel about outer space. There is no other way. The view you accept will depend upon your own individual conditioning and development your own physical, mental, emotional, scientific and even spiritual evolution. Your view, the best view for you at this time is the view you like best, the view that appeals to you most, the one that rings truest to your individual understanding.

We hope you appreciate the fact that we have not been dogmatic on any point. We have learned better. We do not say, "This is it, or that is not it" to the exclusion of all else. If you have some other view of outerspace which you feel is better we would like to know about it. We are not trying to convince anyone of any particular view. We are reporting, not preaching. We feel that tolerance, open mindedness and keen free thinking are the best ways to cosmic truth, and that everyone is entitled to his own individual interpretation of modern spacephenomena and their tremendous implications.

But the thing that has impressed us is that to the advanced spacebeings there are no conflicting divisions of knowledge or of truth. Long ago they were able to reconcile religion and science, physics and metaphysics. If we are ever to progress we also must bridge these gaps! It seems to us that the vibratory frequency explanation of outerspace goes farther in this direction than any other. However, each to his own! So here is indeed food for thought. Is outer space empty? Or does it teem with infinite life in frequencies unseen by human eyes?

Note: The department store simile gives a good idea of the different

planes of consciousness but says nothing about the fact that different planes interpenetrate each other. This we realize is difficult for the human mind to grasp. Thus the television simile is better in that it sets forth the everpresence and interpenetration of the frequencies of outerspace. In cosmic reality there is no here and no there. All is always present – in consciousness. But to become aware of the reality of things in any frequency requires "tunein" ability to that particular octave of life.

## CHAPTER XXV. WE AND THEY.

We found two questions of great general interest.

First: how do we look to the spacepeople? Secondly: what are they like? These are very challenging questions, and drawing upon all of our pilgrimage and all of the contacts and discussions we have had with saucerers and profound researchers and all of our studies of unpublished O.S.C. messages, the following represents the best composite replies we are able to give at this time.

### HOW DO WE LOOK TO THE SPACEPEOPLE?

In the first place when we say "spacepeople" in this chapter, we refer only to the advanced beings and the planetary Guardians whose ships are now standing by in the atmosphere of our planet earth. The question is how do we on the surface of the earth look to them.

The consensus of opinion is that we do not look very good to them, but yet they are not critical of us – not condemning – only helpful. They see our faults as an openbook. They see our terrible ignorance of the cosmic law of cause and effect. They understand how we have become lost in the jungle of our own ignorance and our own discordant creations.

One important point often overlooked by earthmen is that the spacepeople look upon the earth as a whole – as a unit of evolution. They see our present civilization on earth as a whole. They are interested in the whole picture of man upon the earth – without any divisions of national boundaries, races, creeds, etc. They recognize men throughout the cosmos as a universal brotherhood. Therefore as they look at our earth they observe our civilization from the viewpoint of the status of the brotherhood of man upon the earth. As they thus look upon our civilization with great detachment what do they see?

We know well enough what they see. Here and there

they see individuals who understand the universal law and who in a spirit of unselfish service are helping others to grasp it. They see some nations which, despite many faults, are nevertheless working for universal peace and progress. To these constructive individuals and nations the space

people are giving an abundance of unseen and silent help. But they are also giving assistance to the constructive elements in backward nations.

The spacepeople see that men of earth throughout centuries of ignorance have by their own discordant thoughts and feelings created about themselves a destructive atmosphere which, unless reversed and nullified in time, can and will wipe man off the surface of the earth. That is why our elder brothers have come in this time of crisis not to plead with us but in a thoroughly detached way to remind us calmly but forcefully of the law of cause and effect. They are here to warn us that our preoccupation with destruction will inevitably destroy us physically from the earth unless we wake up in time.

They have sent us great masters and teachers over thousands of years to show us the way – to teach us obedience to cosmic law. They have found us as a whole very slow to learn, very backward children. To them we look wayward, egotistical, ignorant and childish. After all these years of teaching, they look in vain upon our earth for the externalization or outward expression of a planetary brotherhood. They see a world divided, a world in which selfishness, greed and destruction are accepted as normal. They see:

A world in which human slavery still exists – not only physical slavery, but mental slavery, economic slavery, religious slavery – in a word ignorance slavery.

A world in which half of the population is undernourished and half gorges itself on surpluses.

A world in which illiteracy and ignorance exists in the masses and advanced scientific knowledge without corresponding wisdom is dangerously concentrated in the hands of a few.

A civilization based for countless generations on the concept of "war" and "killing enemies" as the only final solution to tribal, national and international differences and problems.

A civilization so badly out of balance within itself and with respect to the laws of the universe that it is actually in danger of destroying itself from the most beautiful planet of all.

Our spacebrothers cannot understand our fatuous belief that this particular civilization is somehow or other immune from the cosmic law of cause and effect. What we sow we reap over centuries of time. There is a cumulative effect that we have conveniently overlooked. Do we really think we can go on forever putting our substance, our thought, our feelings, our life efforts and energy into destructive things – without finally reaping exactly what we

have sown: destruction!

How do we look to the spacepeople? We look very childish and badly in need of help. That is one reason why they are here. But their help will never be forced upon us – no, not even if we "choose" to destroy ourselves from this beautiful planet, either by quick poisoning (atomicwar) or by slow poisoning (continued ignorant experiments by the world's scientists). We will be and have been warned and told. No coercion will ever come from our elder brothers – except we start to destroy the planet itself – the school room. That we will never be permitted to do because if this civilization does not appreciate and respect this planet in all its beauty – the Guardians have other uses for it. It is strictly up to us, we the people!

#### WHAT ARE THE SPACEPEOPLE LIKE?

Once again since outerspace contains all phases of life, both less advanced and more advanced than we are, we are referring only to the advanced beings and planetary Guardians in this discussion. Our understanding is that they come from many ancient races, some of which lived

on the earth at one time or another and some of which have never experienced threedimensional earth life. We understand that they come from many different solar systems and from outerspace itself. They all have assigned tasks in relation to the earth and to our solar system at this critical time. Some act as planetary historians (corresponding to the "recording angels" of the Bible). Others are concerned with scientific and astronomical matters relating to the planets and solar systems. Still others are concerned with cosmic governmental matters. All of them are in advance of us in respect to scientific knowledge and achievements and even more so in their understanding of life's laws and how to live in obedience to them.

The historical group have the history of our planet from the time the first vortex was formed about ten billion years ago to the time the earth became solid about seven billion years ago and all the history since then. They have records of all of man's efforts to colonize the earth from outer space throughout these seven billion years. They understand how and why man colonized it, how and why prehistoric animals came to it, and the different periods of evolution it has gone through. They understand the long time cycles of planetary evolution and how through thousands of years ocean beds rise and become dry land and how dry lands sink and become oceans. They also know how and why various civilizations of man have failed. They regard planets as schoolrooms in which the sons of God learn their A.B.C.'s. We have used the cosmic word "sun" instead of "son" because they regard man primarily as a user, transmitter and qualifier of universal energy.

The scientific and astronomical group understand the formations and mutations of planets, suns, galaxies and is land universes. Time and space to them are only a phase of threedimensional consciousness, and they live and operate in higher phases of consciousness, travelling at will through various bands of vibratory frequencies. They understand, however, our threedimensional viewpoint, and

its limitations. They are masters of energy and therefore of "matter" or the "forms" which energy can operate in. They mentally manipulate energy, and the more advanced these beings are the more nearly transportation becomes an instantaneous activity of consciousness. They realize that no planet or sun or object in space lasts forever from the time viewpoint but undergoes growth, maturity, diminution and rebirth. They keep scientific tabs on solar systems and planets and their suitability as classrooms for man in which to learn certain lessons and have certain experiences. Their scientific attainments are far in advance of ours but are not misused for malicious or destructive purposes.

The governmental groups are part, of the vast hierarchy of outerspace who are entrusted with the government of everything from solar systems to galaxies and universes. These great beings are chosen for their fitness and their attainments. The spaceships and their crews operate under their command. No cruising spaceship from outerspace can enter the atmosphere of a planet without the permission of the Guardians. They have great councils in which matters pertaining to cosmic welfare are discussed and decided.

These advanced spacebeings are not "Gods". That is the last thing they would permit themselves to be called. They are all humble "servants" of what they call the "Light" which proceeds from the one great infinite source of existence. They are obedient to the laws of the universe. They also are in the eternal process of learning and "becoming", and they assure us of inevitable progress of our own. They are balanced beings of balanced knowledge, wisdom, love and power. As stated they are great masters of energy out of which all "things" are formed. To them form is secondary to consciousness. Some wear forms similar to ours, some larger, some smaller and some actually different. They operate in forms best suited to their immediate purpose. They control form and size as easily as we control

thought. Their attitude toward us is that of advanced elder brothers. They would like to see us progress back again into the higher frequencies from which we came, and they will help both individuals and groups who are constructive and receptive. However, they know that man must learn largely by experience, and they are forbidden by cosmic law to live our lives for us.



They know exactly how we "got this way" and also "the way out". Very few men on this earth know these things, but our spacebrothers do know and that is why they understand us better than we understand ourselves. Their attitude is that there is nothing basically wrong with a sojourn into threedimensional life, particularly on the planet earth which is one of the most livable and beautiful of all the planets. Life experience here was intended to be interesting, enjoyable and instructive – but the forgetfulness of man in the threedimensional frequency has turned the experience needlessly into a veritable hell and nightmare for many. In entering threedimensional life many souls fall into a hypnotic state and forget who they are and what they are and how to wakeup. They become lost in their own frightening creations. Our spacebrothers know this and will help those who really desire to "go home" – to attain this goal, that is to return into the higher dimensions of life from which we came.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### O.S.C. OUTERSPACE COMMUNICATION.

Is it actually possible to contact spaceships and space beings and to communicate with them? It seems to us the correct answer is that it has been done throughout ages past, and we are just reawakening to some old truths and again becoming aware of the fact that such things are actually going on "right under our noses" so to speak. It may be interesting to review briefly some of the different ways in which these contacts and communications are now being carried on, as we learned about them on our trip.

Please note that the term "contact" as commonly used sometimes overlaps with the term "communication" to a degree. We often say "we contacted him" – meaning that we got in touch with someone and also that we communicated with him. But this should cause no confusion as long as one's attention has been called to it. Also please note that this subject of "contacts and communications" with beings in outerspace is a tremendous subject all by itself. We cannot do it justice in this book. All we can do is to touch upon a few salient phases.

Let us first consider a few different types of contacts and then get into the matter of communications. The first and simplest type of contact is generally called a "physical" contact. It goes something like this. A flying saucer lands near some people living on the earth. The saucer is in a solid, visible, tangible state of matter and so are the space men or spacewomen aboard it. Out they come and the earth people see and talk to these spacebeings. Sometimes but not always they also get a chance to touch them, and the spacepeople are as solid and "real" as anyone could wish. Communication is sometimes carried on by sign

language, or it may be by speech or even by telepathy. And there we have a "physical" type of contact. Whether this is the best and most useful type of contact is a different matter which we will touch upon later.

After our investigation there is no doubt in our own minds but that there have actually been recent contacts and communications of this physical type. If we could get the whole worldwide picture, there probably have been quite a few such contacts in the last few years. There is no way of telling how many have occurred behind the Iron Curtain or in nonEnglish speaking countries or in primitive regions of the earth. Also we are convinced that there are people who have had such contacts but for various reasons they have not seen fit to tell about them publicly. Those who have told about them have been ridiculed and even persecuted far more than most people realize. So the attitude in some cases is why tell about such experiences?

A second type of contact to note is a physical one in which the flying saucer or spaceship is not seen. Only the space man is seen and heard. In other words, the spaceman may have been landed by a spacecraft at some different time or place, and we may contact him unaware that he is a spaceman – unless he sees fit to disclose this – and even then we probably would doubt him anyway. Is this type of contact possible? Yes, we believe there have been contacts of this nature also. What is the difference in principle whether the space ship is seen or not except that it might increase one's confidence in the fact that the being contacted is from outerspace.

A third type of contact is one in which the physical saucer is seen but the spaceman is not seen. Daniel Fry's first experience illustrates this type. Here was a physical contact with a remotecontrolled saucer. Daniel Fry saw and touched and climbed aboard a flying saucer which was in a solid physical state. But he did not see the spaceman who was controlling the saucer. The spaceman was located in the controlship miles above the saucer. However, he did hear and communicate with the spaceman over something resembling a twoway radio telephone. How should we classify this encounter? We would be inclined

to classify it as a physical contact and an electronic communication.

A fourth type of contact and communication is one in which neither the saucer nor the spaceman is seen! But these are contacts and communications just the same, and anyone who neglects to study these different types or any one who thinks that a physical contact represents the only type of contact or communication has not made much of a study of this tremendous subject. Dr. Williamson's group has made numerous contacts in which neither the space beings nor their ships were visible, and so has George Van Tassel, and others.

Daniel Fry's first experience also illustrates still another, a fifth type of contact. We regard it as a very important type although it is not generally thought about. In Daniel Fry's case it occurred in advance of his physical contact with a saucer. He was not even aware of it until later. He found out later that preceding the physical saucer contact, the spaceman had "ransacked his mind". Just think of what this means! The spaceman had ransacked Daniel Fry's mind! The spaceman therefore made a oneway mental contact with Daniel Fry – contacted his mind, read his thoughts and his experiences and found out all he desired to know ahead of the physical contact. Are there mental contacts going on in the world today between space men and earthmen? Indeed there are! And they can either be oneway or twoway contacts and communications. We would classify this as a oneway telepathic contact.

Still later Daniel Fry received communications from the spaceman by hearing an unmistakable "voice in his head", and he replied both audibly and mentally. Thus his replies were in the mental or telepathic category, and the voice in his head was a type of clairaudience. So here we have telepathy and clairaudience added to the list of methods used in contacting and communicating with space beings.

Still another variation of contact is to see a saucer land and see spacemen get off of it and perform certain acts – such as gathering up soil samples – and then see them depart. Such cases have been reported. This of course does not involve a communication and might be classed more as a type of "sighting" or "landing." There are also a few reports of people actually being struck or hit by a saucer. As previously stated, maybe this is a type of "physical contact" that some skeptics are looking for to convince them of the reality and solidity of these objects!

O.S.C.

Here we have already cited six or seven different types of contacts and communications before we have barely started on the subject. What we are trying to convey is first that this is a very extensive subject about which volumes could be written. Secondly, that contacts and communications with spacebeings are by no means confined to 'physical contacts'. In fact we found that the most significant, interesting and valuable information regarding outerspace has not been coming through physical contacts but through other means – electronic, mental or cosmic means of communication, or whatever one wishes to call these phenomena.

In fact we found such a tremendous variety of means of communicating with outerspace actually being used that we had to develop a new term to cover them all as a whole. As previously stated we use the term O.S.C. – outerspace

communication – to cover them all regardless of the means used, whether they are physical, electronic, mental or otherwise.

Here is a list of some of the classifications or different types of O.S.C. which we have studied. In classifying communications remember also that they can be either one way or twoway.

Physical contacts Projections of consciousness.

Contact by emergence Automatic writing.

Electronic Dictation.

E. S. P. Mediumship.

Telepathy Samadhic meditation.

Clairaudience Reading cosmic history.

Clairvoyance Inspired writings.

Sound & sight rays.

The above is only a partial list, but it should convey some idea of the many different ways in which communications are being carried on with those living in other phases of life. Remember that some spacebeings are physical or threedimensional, but many others live in higher dimensions of life and in different types of solidity and are unseen by us because we lack the necessary "tunein" ability. At this point we can almost hear some of our readers protest and say, "Heavens, we are now getting into subjects which are taboo!" Are they indeed? Well if any reader feels that way we fear that he will have a hard time under

standing outerspace because outerspace itself will by its very nature become taboo to him! We have painstakingly pointed out that outerspace, while it has a physical aspect, also possesses many aspects which are not physical. If this is so, why should we be surprised to find that communications with outerspace also have not only a physical aspect but also other aspects beyond the physical. Anyone who is afraid to venture beyond the physical world had best leave the subject of outerspace communications strictly alone. We shall again touch upon this matter of taboos later in this chapter. Meanwhile let us briefly consider some of these different means by which contacts and communications with those in outerspace are now being carried on.

#### PHYSICAL CONTACTS.

We have already mentioned these. As we understand it, a physical contact involves several of the five physical senses being aware of the contact. We must either see, hear, touch, smell or taste the spaceman or spaceship!

Usually we insist on at least hearing and seeing the space man. This is the only type of contact which some people recognize. So be it. That is their privilege. But most physical contacts only last a few moments, and the information gained is usually negligible. From our point of view, it is not the most desirable or useful or profitable type of contact. There are other types which are more important.

#### CONTACT BY EMERGENCE.

A contact may occur when a spaceship or spacebeings "emerge" from a higher frequency of life into our physical range of consciousness. This can then be followed by a communication in the physical realm. Such an emergence must precede a spaceship's entrance into the atmosphere of earth if the spacebeings live in or pass through a higher frequency. If they normally exist in a threedimensional frequency corresponding to our own and do not pass through a higher frequency in coming to earth, such an emergence is not necessary (See Chapter 27 "Emergence").

#### ELECTRONIC CONTACTS.

Our research indicates that electrical or electronic types of contact and communication with spacebeings have been accomplished by amateurs to a limited extent. How much farther national governments or scientists have gone is shrouded by the veil of official secrecy. Mr. John Otto of Chicago and others have worked on this. Dr. George Williamson is one of the sincere exponents of this method of communication, and he is diligently working on it on a twoway basis of both sending and receiving (Chapter 4).

We should also remind our readers that in the last two decades earth scientists have made tremendous efforts to communicate with the moon and other planets by means of radio and radar signals. Efforts were made to "beam" signals to certain bodies in outerspace. At the time, these efforts were considered pretty much of a failure by many because return signals were not forthcoming in the manner expected or hoped for. It now begins to appear that these efforts may have been far more successful than at first realized. In the years following these attempts, spaceships

began coming into the earth's atmosphere in large quantities, and some of the saucerers insist that there is a definite connection between these events.

In World War II the phenomenon of "foo fighters" was observed and known to many airplane pilots and their crews. These were usually described as "fireballs" which appeared either singly or in groups and glowing with various colors. They ranged from a few inches in size to several feet and seemed to be intelligently controlled. They would follow along with the planes, appear and disappear, and maneuver in strange fashion. These foo fighters have been so well covered by other written works that

it is not our intention to duplicate this information. However, we would like to say that everything we have learned indicates to us that these foo fighters are small "scanning saucers" or "instrument saucers" or "electronic eyes" sent out from spaceships by remote control to gather various types of information or data. We understand that these small instrument saucers not only send back physical data such as speeds, altitudes, or air pressures, but they can televise their surroundings and send back pictures and even telepathic impressions. We are inclined to classify this phenomena as another type of oneway electronic contact and communication. Many of us are always thinking about our contacting of the spacebeings. It might be well for us to think that they are also contacting us – observing us, and even reading our minds when they wish to.

#### E.S.P. EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION.

E.S.P., extrasensory perception, is a technical term which refers to the acquisition of knowledge by extrasensory means, rather than by sensory means. It is a limited term and not a general term as many people suppose. It does, however, include telepathy and certain phases of clairvoyance and "precognition". In case the extrasensory perception reaches into the future it is called "precognition".

We ourselves feel we have no right to criticize the term

E.S.P. especially if it helps any student to understand the phenomena involved. However, it may be interesting to point out that many of the O.S.C. messages which we have studied do object to this term E.S.P. One reason is that it pulls man apart and does not put him together again. "Where," the spacebeings ask, "does thought leave off and sense begin?" Also they object to the word "extra" as conveying the concept of something "extra", or beyond the normal equipment of man. They state that man is naturally complete and has all the equipment for telepathy, clairaudience, clairvoyance and many other things. Through the abuses of his body and mind and through lack of education and practice however, he has all but lost his ability to use this equipment. The spacebeings emphasize and reemphasize the fact that man's body – rightly conditioned and controlled – cannot be excelled as an instrument for communication with outerspace.

There should be no difficulty in differentiating between O.S.C. and E.S.P. We repeat that O.S.C. is an overall term covering all types of outerspace communications, whereas as we understand it E.S.P. is a limited technical term covering acquisition of knowledge by means other than the use of the senses.

#### TELEPATHY.

Telepathy, as we use the term, represents communication by thoughts. It is a subdivision of E.S.P. Telepathy is often used in contacts and communications with spacemen for the reason that thought is the language of outerspace. Spacemen do not need speech. They normally communicate directly by thoughts.

The only reason that all of us are not now in free communication with spacebeings is because our thoughtreceiving ability, more than our sending ability, has been lost – and we will have to regain it. Most of us have lost this sensitivity, but some people do have this ability right now and are using it for O.S.C.

190.

Many materialists insist that a communication must be by means of human speech to be valid. What is so wonderful about human speech? It is one of the crudest and most inefficient means of communication! Words are forever changing, and there is no universal language. If one person wishes to convey a thought to another by means of speech what does he do? He codes the thought first into words, then he codes the words into sound symbols. The receiver has to pick these up despite intervening noises and decode the sounds into words and the words back into thoughts. What an antiquated method! Why not communicate direct by thought? That is exactly what the spacepeople do, and they tell us it is vastly superior to speech in every way.

#### CLAIRAUDIENCE.

This literally means clearhearing, and refers to hearing above the range of ordinary hearing – above the human “octave” of hearing. Most people are familiar with certain dog whistles which are pitched so that the human ear hears no sound whatsoever, but a dog can hear the whistle and respond to it. In the same way certain people are clairaudient in that they can hear sounds in higher ranges of frequency than most humans. This brings them nearer to the spacebeings so far as sound communications are concerned because the more advanced spacebeings dwell in higher frequencies. Mark Probert is an example of a person who is clairaudient. He can hear beings in other phases of life talk to him as if they were in the same room. Another noteworthy variation of clairaudience is a powerful voice inside one’s head. (See Chapter 14).

#### CLAIRVOYANCE.

This literally means clearseeing. It refers to the ability to see above the “octave” or “spectrum” of human sight.

This ability, depending upon its perfection, places one in a more favorable position actually to see spacepeople and

spacecraft. Advanced spacebeings live in a higher frequency and in a different spectrum than we do, and those with clairvoyant ability can often see them or their space ships when those of duller vision are not able to. It is quite a thing to be with a person who can see somewhat "higher" than human sight. We have had this interesting experience. Another variation of clairvoyance, as applied to communications, occurs when the receiver sees the spacemessages spelled out in lights or contrasting colors as if on a screen.

#### SIGHT AND SOUND RAYS.

The spacebeings are able to focus rays of energy on a human being and thus transmit sounds or "pictures" to that individual. They can employ either or both of these rays. These rays can be tremendously powerful and have to be adjusted carefully to the individual to avoid injuring him. (See Chapter 13).

#### PROJECTIONS OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

Some individuals have the ability to project their consciousness into outerspace and to bring back a conscious recollection of what they observed. The body remains in one place, but the consciousness travels anywhere it wishes without the human limitations of time or space. Some possess this ability naturally, while others acquire it by instruction and practice. Some projections are entirely involuntary. Suddenly a person finds himself in a distant place which he may have been thinking of. In some instances he is actually seen there and recognized by others. In other cases the projections are voluntary and controlled. We have witnessed this phenomenon of projection by others and we know it can seem very startling to the uninformed. During a projection extraterrestrial regions can be visited, and communication with spacebeings can be accomplished. The West is particularly ignorant of this phenomenon, but in the Orient, it is much better known.

192.

Incidentally we asked the great Yoda Di ShiItte regarding projections into higher dimensions of life, and his reply may be of interest to some of our readers. He said, "Many people have gone in projected bodies to many places, but this becomes what is called a personal revelation and you are not called upon to believe it at all. It is something that belongs to them, and while it may be very interesting and very fascinating to listen to – the only one who holds any actual proof of what happened is the individual who had the projection."



## AUTOMATIC WRITING.

This form of communication is interesting. Usually a person takes a pencil and paper or sits at a typewriter or provides himself with some other convenient means of writing. Then he clears his mind and completely relaxes. In this condition it is possible for a spacebeing to take control of the nerves which actuate his fingers and cause him to write or draw and thus effect communication. In some cases the recipient is not even aware of the material being transmitted until later when he reads it. Note that this method involves a degree of muscular control by the spacebeing. The Oahspe Bible is said to be an example of this. There are also other works which have been received by automatic writing – some published and many more unpublished.

## DICTIONATION.

This is somewhat similar to automatic writing but does not involve the same muscular control. It occurs when a spacebeing "dictates" a message or an entire manuscript to someone on earth who takes it down, either in longhand or on a typewriter, etc. The spaceman may "emerge" into the frequency of earth and give the message audibly (so that others could hear it as speech if they were present), or it can be transmitted telepathically or by virtue of clair audience. In the latter cases it would not be audible to

others present – unless they possessed the needed sensitivity. The point to note about dictation is that the spacebeing is intent on transmitting a written message – not merely a verbal one. A Dweller On Two Planets by Phyllos is an example of a book written by this method.

## MEDIUMSHIP.

Mediumship is an interesting means of communication with beings living in other planes of life. In some cases it occurs as a division of consciousness in which one part of the medium's mind is controlled temporarily by the communicator, while the rest is still conscious of human surroundings. In "deep trance" mediumship the medium enters a type of "sleep" and is unaware of human surroundings or of the communication being transmitted. Some researchers consider the latter form superior in that they think the message is less apt to be influenced by the mind of the medium. In very ancient phases of man's history on earth, the gift of mediumship was very highly regarded as one of the very highest and greatest of spiritual gifts. We feel that this attitude will return in time as we rediscover

the scientific and practical value of good mediumship. We make good use of telephones. Why should we not make good use of sensitive individuals who have the ability to act as cosmic telephones?

#### SAMADHIC MEDITATION.

Samadhi meditation is somewhat similar to a projection of consciousness, but it is usually induced and controlled by the individual. In India and the Orient it is often regarded as a high goal of attainment. It is sometimes acquired by a long and arduous course of training under an adept involving dieting, deep meditation and breathing techniques. In samadhi the consciousness leaves the body and enters a state of "illumination" in which knowledge far beyond the human is attainable. The body remains in

a state of low metabolism. We know several individuals who have attained this state, and they are indeed remarkable examples of advanced souls with powers far beyond the human and natures which are almost saintlike.

Incidentally, some O.S.C. messages advise against the general use of samadhi by the peoples of the West because it is not suited in general to the Western mind and body. But there are exceptions. It is also pointed out that samadhi can be misused if it is employed as a mere "escape" from earth consciousness instead of as a means of making this world more livable.

#### READING COSMIC HISTORY.

There is such a thing as cosmic history. Spacebeings have access to it, but it is not recorded in books. We understand that all the events and happenings in the universe are recorded in a phase of universal energy. These records are sometimes called the "Akashic Records". A few individuals on earth possess this rare gift of being able to cognize or read ' these records. This is another method of contacting the mysteries of outerspace and gaining information. We personally know at least one individual who has this ability. Also the late Edgar Cayce of Virginia Beach, Virginia, U.S.A., possessed it (as well as other remarkable gifts) to an extraordinary degree. Those familiar with his life and works know of the many practical uses to which he devoted this ability.

The ordinary human being has no means of knowing any thing that goes back very far. But by utilizing individuals with this ability, it is possible to regain lost knowledge of the past.

#### INSPIRED WRITINGS.

In connection with our subject we feel it would be a mistake not to mention present day inspired writings. Many

people these days receive inspired thoughts regarding outer space and the spaceships and the planets and the new age

we have entered as well as what lies ahead. As we understand it, the spacebeings are actually directing cosmic ideas to the earth, and these are being received inspirationally by many individuals all over the world. They do not know where these ideas come from. They are like intuitions and inspirations, but the individuals somehow feel sure that they have received something good and fine and true. This is a characteristic of this age, and we classify this as a oneway inspirational broadcast or communication from the spacebeings to their brothers and sisters on earth. It is part of the unseen help they are lovingly giving us in these critical times.

#### COMMENT ON O.S.C.

Quantity. The amount of outerspace communication going on through all of these various channels right under our noses is truly amazing. We could only evaluate the tiny part of it which we as private researchers came across. But if this were multiplied in proportion around the world, it presents a picture of staggering dimensions.

Quality And Content. We have examined and pored over literally hundreds of pages of O.S.C. messages which have been transcribed in different ways but never published. Some are on tape recordings. Here is no petty discussion of individual human problems. Far from it. Here is material with a marvelous cosmic sweep and breadth. It covers all kinds of great subjects. Most of it refers to the great new age in which our earth is now moving and the great changes which lie ahead of us. It tells about the nature of life and substance in outerspace and also of the great spacebeings who guard the planets and solar systems. It touches upon interplanetary governments and their councils.

Some of it is astronomical and refers to conditions in outerspace and on the surface of other planets. Part of it is historical, going back millions of years. Part of it is technical and refers to the techniques of space ships and of

cosmic transportation. These things should be of interest to astronomers, archeologists, scientists and engineers – at least those who are not too hide bound and are not afraid of O.S.C.

There is also no lack of forthright warning regarding our misuse of atomic energy. Occasionally there are teachings in regard to cosmic law and the paramount necessity of our understanding the law of cause and effect. But never have we seen an O.S.C. message delivered in a "preach

ing" tone! Warnings are always given with an amazing discernment, compassion, love and a detached viewpoint. It is never, "Do this or don't do that!" It is more, "This is the cosmic law. If you persist in this or that, then this or that is bound to happen. Now you do what you please – but we, your elder brothers, are warning you of the inevitable consequences."

O.S.C. messages also state that there is going to be a great housecleaning on this earth; in fact it has already begun and will come before the "golden" part of the new age can take place. We shall speak more about these things in chapters 29, 30 and 31. The point we wish to make here is that none of these vast changes are ever presented in a fearful or frightening way. In other words none of these great spacebeings will ever say anything to engender fear in the human mind! We present this as an interesting observation. We are therefore suspicious of any claimed O.S.C. messages which tend to frighten people to death. To us anyone with such messages has not "tuned in" very high up! Most of the messages are of very high order. As our friend Meade Layne puts it, "They present a great danger and a great hope!" Some of them reach the very heights of majesty and sublimity. It has been an inspiring thing to study them. We felt as though we were actually listening to the teachings of great loving masters residing in outerspace. How any student of modern spacephenomena can overlook O.S.C. is beyond us. We found it the most worthwhile and intriguing phase of our entire investigation.

#### POSSIBLE ERRORS AND DANGERS.

We have been asked if there is not danger in O.S.C. of contacting some being in a different phase of life who is illdisposed toward us or possibly vicious. Yes, we believe there is such a danger in many of the methods referred to. In fact we have noted three things that bear careful watching in O.S.C.

First, there is a possibility of contacting ourselves – our own higher selves or subconscious – and thinking mistakenly that we are in touch with a spacebeing. As we see it, there is nothing wrong with contacting one's higher self. It knows a great deal and can be very helpful. But let us distinguish between this and a spacebeing! We must learn how to distinguish between one's own ideas and the messages from outerspace. This is a part of the scientific training and practice which we need in these matters.

Secondly, there is the danger of contacting the "wrong" being – someone who is downright ignorant or who may know less about life than we do. Also we must be careful about contacting someone who is of evil intent or who is crafty or whose only desire is to make a sport of an earth

ling who voluntarily follows his lead. This is no laughing matter. On our trip we saw a few pitiful examples of this. How can we tell the reliability of the being we contact? We must painstakingly prove out the contact – slowly develop the cosmic “reputation” of the communicator. This takes time, patience and a scientific attitude. “By their fruits ye shall know them.” (Bible, Matthew 7:20).

Thirdly, we have been asked if there is a possibility of confusing a mental experience with a physical experience. Yes, we believe there is. We feel that this item must be very carefully watched by both the person having the experience and the public. For example an individual may experience a “projection of consciousness” into outerspace and gather valuable information. There is nothing basically wrong with this. But if such an experience is presented as a physical experience – this, of course, is wrong and can

lead to great confusion.

#### THE BEST CONTACT AND COMMUNICATION.

We have been asked what we consider the best type of contact and communication. Our reply may surprise some of our readers. The very best type of contact as we see it – the ultimate of outerspace communication – is not with another individual at all! It is to make a direct contact with Cosmic Consciousness, or the Divine Mind, or the All Mind! When a spacebeing has attained a certain state of progress and wants to know something, he does not go and ask another spacebeing for the answer. He goes directly to Cosmic Consciousness and gets his answer. They tell us we are in the process of relearning this ourselves.

As to contacting spacebeings, the best contact we think is the most continuous contact on the basis of proven reliability of the information received. In such a contact one can keep going back again and again for additional information or assistance. This is not necessarily a physical type of contact. We feel that this is food for thought.

#### TABOOS HOLD US BACK.

As we see it nothing holds us back more from learning rapidly about outerspace and they that dwell therein than our taboos. The great teachings of the Eastern seers are largely taboo in the West. The spiritual nature and powers of man are taboo to medicine. Metaphysics is taboo to physics. One branch of religious thought is taboo to another branch. Thus throughout the centuries we have just about “booed” ourselves out of all cosmic knowledge!

If anyone so much as whispers the word “occult” – heavens, just watch the rush for the door! The word “occult” simply means “hidden”. That is all. Just “hidden”. In the name of truth what is being hidden from us? It is about time we found out. We are convinced from our research that when we have the courage to bring the hidden

truths of life out into the sunlight, we will find ourselves in possession of many of the secrets of outerspace! When

are we going to cast aside our little threedimensional fears, prejudices and taboos and open our minds to the previously hidden truths which are even now pouring to earth like a rain of pure clean water.

#### ATTITUDE.

What should be our attitude toward O.S.C.? Should this subject be taboo in modern, intelligent circles? Should we sneer at it, scorn it or disregard it? We feel that such an attitude is highly unintelligent. If we wish to conquer outerspace, how can we afford to overlook any channel of contact or communication? How can we afford to leave any stone unturned? After all the best, quickest and most practical way to learn the secrets of outerspace is to ask the beings who live there! Who knows more about it than they do. This is just plain common sense.

As we see it, the only correct attitude toward O.S.C. is to develop it scientifically. The scientific attitude is the right attitude. The approach of Dr. J. B. Rhine of Duke University, Durham, North Carolina, in his study of "Parapsychology" typifies this scientific attitude. Certain other groups also have a proper scientific approach. We need this approach applied to every type of O.S.C. We need to investigate, study and evaluate all these methods scientifically. We are always out of balance on the physical side. We spend millions of dollars on a physical approach to outerspace. What we have tried to point out is that outerspace is more than physical so why confine our efforts to the physical? Who can say that equal efforts in the realm of O.S.C. will not get us into outerspace faster than our present efforts along purely physical lines!

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

##### FOR ENGINEERS, SCIENTISTS AND THINKERS EVERYWHERE, SMASHING THE COSMIC BARRIER.

we on the earth have been doing a bit of "smashing" of late. We have smashed the sonic barrier in the air. We have smashed the speed limit at which man can travel so often that "here" and "there" are about ready to give up the ghost! We are now making plans to smash the "thermal" barrier. The Campbell clan in England is taking delight in smashing the water barrier. And of course several nations are already smashing the atom. But the real barrier which we need to smash is the "cosmic barrier". What do we mean by that? We refer to the barrier of incredible human ignorance which keeps us from cosmic knowledge.

For thousands of years we on earth – we of this particular round of civilization – have been cosmic isolationists. A great part of our consciousness of reality has actually been blacked out, so that we have been aware only of life on our own little flyspeck which we call the earth. We have been dead to the fact that we are not alone in the universe, dead to the fact that there is life all around us in the heavens, and that we are a part of an endless cosmic community of life, purpose, activity and progress.

Of one thing we may be sure: that we will never understand spaceships, spacepeople or outerspace itself through the medium of a little finite mind – no matter how “scientific” or well trained it may be in finite concepts or in reasoning from finite premises. There is no ignorance so dense as “educated” or “scientific” ignorance – the kind that can always prove to its own satisfaction that nothing can possibly “be” outside of its own limited concepts. Scientific

finality is the death of scientific progress. The answers we are looking for are not to be found in the realms of eminent, respectable, conventional teachings – even though they bear the label of “science” and the seal of time.

THREEDIMENSIONAL CONCEPTS  
NOT ADEQUATE.

At this point, please permit me to ask our engineering and scientific friends a simple question: How many of you have studied teleportation? Frankly I for one would not know how to approach the subject of intergalactic space travel without talking about “teleportation”! How many of you have studied teleportation?

What? Not one of you? What in the name of cosmic truth is wrong with our present day technical schools? Are we at fault or is it our schools? No courses in teleportation! No knowledge of levitation either? How can we approach an intelligent discussion of the principles upon which spacetravel is based if our education in cosmic concepts has been so woefully neglected? The old three-dimensional concepts will not explain the modern phenomena of spacetravel or the actions of space ships or spacepeople. We must seek new and cosmic concepts before we can intelligently start upon the design or construction of a flying saucer or a magnificent intergalactic spaceship. In fact we need these cosmic concepts before we can even perform worthwhile experimentation! Threedimensional ideas will never produce a fourdimensional product. Is that not correct?

BOOKS WITH A COSMIC VIEWPOINT.

Where in the name of heaven can you and I start to

learn about spacecraft engineering? Can we expect to learn from those threedimensional textbooks which our technical schools give us? Or from those fat and expensive little "Engineering Handbooks"? We will grant you that they are crammed full of endless threedimensional

knowledge. But we are now dealing with phenomena which extend beyond threedimensional truths, and if we wish to understand spacetravel we will have to screwup our courage and start reaching out for fourdimensional and higher dimensional books and concepts – in other words cosmic concepts.

So we suggest at this point that we all throw away our threedimensional textbooks – or at least lay them aside for the time being. Let us start picking up and studying some fourdimensional books. Let us get our minds out of the old threedimensional ruts that our technical schools have pounded us into until we are literally hypnotized into a limited spacetime view of life and reality. Someone has to break this hypnotism, and that is what we mean when we refer to breaking through the hard shell of "educated ignorance", and the need of "smashing the cosmic barrier". How can we do it? By turning our attention to books, writings and O.S.C. messages with a cosmic outlook.

We suggest that we start with Phyllos' great book A Dweller On Two Planets. Some practical engineers regard this book as a great eyeopener to cosmic engineering. It tells of civilizations on this earth thousands of years ago in which space ships were so common that the little ones were used like taxicabs! It is also filled with many hints regarding the principles on which they operated without fuel. While we are at it, why not make a study of the manner in which this book was written? If we are openminded, we may learn a thing or two about the different ways in which cosmic knowledge comes to those who possess a certain peculiar degree of receptivity to it. We may even "cut our eye teeth" on the present actuality of O.S.C. – outerspace communication.

If your conventionality has not thwarted you by now and caused you to turn back congratulations! You are now making a start at least in the direction of cosmic knowledge and where some of it may be found, and that should be an important thing to you. If you are still with us, we

suggest that you next turn to Autobiography Of A Yogi by Paramhansa Yogananda. Let us not become frightened. We are not turning to this book so we may all become Yogis! That is not the point. Let us study it with detachment – scientifically – from an engineer's viewpoint. In it we



may learn about universal energy called "Prana". We may discover what "Prana" can do in a human body when this everpresent energy is consciously controlled and directed. Once we learn that there is such a thing as levitation and that people have lived for twenty years without physical food, then the question of where spaceships get their energy and how they overcome gravity may not seem so baffling to us. These are samples of conditioning books for conditioning thought in the direction of cosmic truth. Other similar books are listed at the end of this book. After you have once "broken the ice", you can find your own books of this nature. If you do not like these particular books get some other books – but be sure they are in the cosmic range of thought. We must get out of the old three dimensional rut. We must "go cosmic" if we wish to understand cosmic things beyond the physical plane.

#### EXPANDING OUR HORIZONS.

Engineers and scientists of this generation have an unprecedented opportunity for breaking down the high partitions that have separated and divided man's knowledge of the truths of existence. From what we have learned about our advanced spacebrothers, they have been able to merge the divided portions of knowledge which we call science, physics, astronomy, engineering, morality, religion, philosophy, metaphysics and the occult they have been able to merge all of these parts of knowledge into one great whole which they call Cosmic Truth, or Cosmic Law, or the Universal Law. By doing this they have progressed to degrees of mastery which make us look like kindergarten children. We are not talking about fanciful things. Engineers have to be "practical", and we are talking only of

practical things.

Truth is Truth. It is a seamless garment. There are no divisions in it. It is these manmade divisions of knowledge that have for ages slowed us down to a snail's pace in cosmic progress. But the darkness is even now giving way to the light at an accelerated pace. It is smart engineering to recognize these things. Some of the most successful engineers we have known are both engineers and metaphysicians. They are cosmic thinkers. They combined a knowledge of the physical and the supraphysical into a successful engineering practice which has caused their associates to call them "marvels" or "geniuses". The head of a certain sizable industry in a great city, unknown to his associates, is an adept – a seer. He has learned and is practicing a type of what is called "meditation" that gives him all the answers he needs. His wisdom and judgment are astounding. This illustrates modern cosmic engineering practice.

We must expand our horizons as to our sources of cosmic information. Let us remember the following. The earth is about seven billion years old from the time it began to

get solid. A lot of "school children" have passed through this "schoolhouse" the earth during this time. Many long forgotten civilizations have come and gone which were far in advance of us today. Some of these past civilizations had their atomic power, and what is more important they had better and less destructive sources of energy. They also had spaceships, some of which at least overcame gravity and burned no fuel. Thus we, who think of ourselves as such an advanced civilization, are only relearning what our ancestors knew countless ages ago. There is literally nothing "new" under the sun. There are very few historical or even archeological records of these things on earth, but there are inspired writings and O.S.C. messages which tell about them. Also ancient occult teachings and philosophies are brim full of cosmic principles which relate both directly and indirectly to spacetravel and man's mastery over energy or matter.

We realize this world is filled with engineers and scientists who are burning with the desire to build spaceships and spaceplatforms and to get out into the fascinating and fathomless regions of outerspace. Wonderful, we say! Keep it up! We are with you all the way, shall we say to the Moon, to Mars, to Venus, to Jupiter! But why stop there. The goal is really "outerspace" itself.

Let us never give up the desire to get there. Everything starts with desire, and it is a potent factor in all progress. And fortunately cosmic progress is the destiny of man – including, of course, engineers and scientists! But what we are pointing out is that outerspace is more than a physical thing, and that physical engineering is not enough to get us there. We must get into cosmic engineering. It is a wise engineer who will learn all he can about levitation, precipitation, teleportation and allied subjects. This knowledge is not to be found through conventional sources. We must turn to inspired writings, books with a cosmic viewpoint, and even O.S.C.

The most direct way to learn about spaceships is to "ask the man who owns one" – or at least to get in touch with the extraterrestrial intelligences who know about them. Impossible! Not at all, but there may be certain restrictions on the information they give out. Such information must not be used destructively or selfishly. But why overlook these avenues to cosmic knowledge? It might save us years, or even decades, of haphazard human experimentation.

#### THE EARTH AS A SPACE SHIP.

Before we go on to further discussions of spacecraft technology, let us ask you the question which caused so much excitement for us in Mexico City. "Did you ever see or talk to a spaceman?"

Certainly you have! You and your neighbor are space men or spacewomen. We are all spacepeople. We live in space, do we not – even though we know only precious

little about it. And we travel through space! The trouble with us is that we have been so engrossed in the little affairs of this world that we have almost forgotten these tremendous truths. We are spacepeople right now!

Many engineers say they would give anything for a ride on a spaceship. But we have been riding on a spaceship for years. Our space ship at the present time is of round design and is called the earth. Of course we are not privileged to steer this particular spaceship anywhere we wish. In fact the spacebeings tell us that if we understood the technology of this ship, it would help us tremendously in building an artificial one.

Many of us are aghast at the speeds of flying saucers. But if they travel at fantastic speeds – well our own little spaceship does not exactly loaf! Let us consider a few of the speed characteristics of our spaceship, the earth. The earth at the equator is roughly 24,000 miles around, and it turns on its axis once in twentyfour hours. This represents a speed of about 1,000 miles per hour for those of us who live near the equator. It would be slightly less for those who live a little farther away from the equator. The speed of sound at sea level is only about 750 miles per hour, so most of us spacepeople have been nonchalantly travelling faster than the "speed of sound" without batting an eyelash! We have all of us – every one of us – cracked the "sonic barrier".

But this is not all. Our spaceship cruises around the sun once a year in a long loop many millions of miles in length at an approximate speed of over 66,000 miles per hour. This is more than ten times the speed of our fastest rockets. That is going some, is it not? But now hang onto your hats! Some elementary astronomy books tell us that the part of the galaxy in which our spaceship cruises is itself moving through space at some 170 miles per second. That, my friends, is about 612,000 miles per hour – more than half a million miles per hour! If we could steer our spaceship and point it toward Venus, at that rate we could

reach Venus in about 42 hours. So why be shocked when someone speaks of the "fantastic" speeds of spaceships. We are not so slow ourselves!

Now one important question. We know that storms or winds blowing say at 150 miles per hour can damage a city. How come then that we spacepeople travelling at over 600,000 miles per hour through space manage to survive? Why don't our hats blow off, followed by our clothes and

our skin? Why is not our space ship the earth blown to bits? You have guessed it. Our "atmosphere" travels along with our ship. Our spaceship carries its own protective field or protective atmosphere along with it. Ponder this, friends, and you may get an inkling of how spaceships survive at fantastic speeds even if outerspace is filled with dangerous cosmic debris and violent cosmic rays which the unprotected human body cannot withstand.

By the way we have not even yet mentioned any cosmic ultimate in speed. Many deep thinkers place this at the apparent "speed of light" or at about 670,000,000 miles per hour. Our research indicates that even this concept of ultimate speed needs revising. Instantaneous intergalactic travel can never be explained by any such human concepts as time, space and threedimensional matter.

### THREE EXPLANATIONS OF SPACETRAVEL.

On our pilgrimage we found three different explanations of spacetravel. These are: first, the physical explanation, secondly, the combined explanation and thirdly the cosmic explanation. Let us now consider these three with great care. Please refer to Chapter 21 for definitions.

The Physical Explanation Of SpaceTravel. In this explanation everything is physical and stays physical all the time. A normally physical spaceman living on the surface of a physical planet gets into a physical spaceship and makes a spacetime type of flight at "x" miles per hour to the physical earth.

It is a "miles per hour" type of spacetravel such as we

recognize on earth only much faster – up into the hundreds of thousands of miles per hour. It would have to be this, otherwise even trips between the planets of our solar system would take a long time. To overcome the problems of propulsion, acceleration, cosmic ray bombardment and cosmic debris, some form of cosmic energy is harnessed and is converted into the required effects of levitation, directional motion, independent gravitational field and a protective force about the ship.

In this concept of spacetravel nothing approaching teleportation is employed. The spacemen and the spaceship never depart from the physical state of matter. A trip to earth starts from a physical plane, continues physical during flight and winds up physical on the earth. This is the onehundred percent physical explanation of spacetravel. It is basically the same as our spacetime or miles per hour type of travel only more so – with new means of propulsion, gravity control and protection.

The Combined Explanation Of SpaceTravel. In this explanation, a flight starts from a physical plane on a phys

ical basis, goes into teleportation en route, but winds up on a physical basis.

A normally physical spaceman residing on the surface of a physical planet is sufficiently evolved to understand teleportation and to apply it to spacetravel. May we point out that this is a very different thing from mere physical flight. It involves converting the entire space ship and the bodies of the passengers into energy during flight, and then reconverting this energy back to matter and form.

The space ship is constructed of suitable materials which are adapted to teleportation. On earth at present we do not know this combination of materials – although we may have the elements needed. Note that the spaceman's body must also be capable of teleportation. This involves a temporary rechemicalization or change in the atomic structure of the physical body. Our present earth bodies are illadapted to this mutation even if we knew how to accomplish it. But the spaceman is sufficiently advanced to understand and control these activities of energy.

The spaceman enters his ship in a physical state and takes off for the earth. At first he employs physical flight – the miles per hour or spacetime kind of flight we are familiar with. But he has millions of miles to go. Space time flight is too slow for him. Therefore he turns temporarily to teleportation or timelessflight to speed his journey. He converts his spaceship and himself temporarily into energy. He tunes into earth's atmosphere and instantly finds himself there. He then reconverts his ship to physical matter and flies the remaining short distance to the surface of the earth by the conventional or miles per hour method.

If an earthman happens to be watching at the instant of conversion, the spaceship will seem to emerge from nowhere. In conventional flight in the earth's atmosphere the speed of the space ship is limited to say about 25,000 miles per hour by frictional resistance despite the protective radiation employed. In the teleportation stage there is no speed limit, not even the so called speed of light. When the spaceman steps off his ship onto the earth, both he and his ship are as solid or physical as any earthman could wish. In fact he started that way from his physical planet. Physicality is his normal state. The teleportation represented only a temporary supraphysical state used to speed up the trip.

This is the combined explanation of spacetravel. Its norm is physical. It starts on a physical basis but loses its physical status momentarily due to teleportation. Then it returns to the physical. The spaceship and the spaceman must be capable of both spacetime flight and teleportation.

The Cosmic Explanation Of Space Travel. In this explanation, physicality is not the norm at all. Physicality is

only a temporary state which the spacebeings employ to make us aware of them. In this case we are not dealing with beings who are normally physical or threedimensional

and live on the surface of planets. We are dealing with true "spacebeings". They live in outerspace itself in a different plane of consciousness, in a higher frequency or octave of life. They and their entire civilizations are beyond the range of our physical senses. We cannot normally see them or touch them. But they have a solidity and reality of their own.

These advanced spacebeings are not vaporous or evanescent. This is a great mistake which many otherwise good researchers make. They have their own solid ground, their families, buildings, libraries, schools, factories, powerplants, governments, and spaceships. But we must realize that all this exists in the higher frequencies of outerspace. In fact these higher frequencies of reality interpenetrate our own threedimensional spacetime frequency.

These great beings are far in advance of us both technically and morally. They are masters of energy, which means that they are also masters of matter. They can instantly convert matter to energy and vice versa. Their normal substance or matter is different from ours in both frequency and mode of vibration. Their matter can pass through our matter unobserved and without damage to either. Time and space are not entities outside of their control. However, they realize that the limitations of time and space are very real to us.

There are only two ways in which these spacebeings can become visible and tangible to us. Either they must descend into our frequency or we must ascend into their frequency. There are not many earthmen who can accomplish this, but there are a few who to a certain extent can go up the "frequency elevator". In most cases of contact, however, the spacebeings have to come down to our level.

Now let us assume that a spaceman of this advanced nature wishes to visit the earth. The first thing to note is that he can do this without any equipment whatsoever – without any space ship if he wishes to. He can do it as

a being invisible to us, which he normally is, or he can adjust his frequency and form to our norm and appear to us as a physical being. This is one type of cosmic space flight in which no equipment is used.

If the spaceman wishes to come to earth with a large spaceship full of equipment and personnel, all the material and personnel are moved into the "spaceship". A better name than space ship would be a "converter" – an energy or frequency converter. To the spaceman the operation of flying to the earth has very little to do with time or

space or miles per hour. He may however employ space time flight to a small extent at the end of his trip, mostly to avoid scaring us to death.

When all is ready, the spaceman tunes the entire space ship and its contents into the frequency of earth and instantly arrives at the destination. This is a type of teleportation or instantaneous cosmic travel. At this point the space ship, although it has reached the atmosphere of our earth, may still be in a state of matter both invisible and intangible to us. A further mutation of energy brings it into a physical state which we can both see and feel. The ship can then proceed by the spacetime method of travel to the surface of the earth.

However, we understand that the large ships rarely land, although it has happened in isolated areas of the earth in a few cases. Most of these ships are very large – too large for our airports. Usually they launch smaller scoutsaucers with men and equipment aboard them for specific missions on the surface of the earth. Or they may send out remote controlled saucers to study certain conditions.

When spacemen come to earth in this manner, it is possible to see them and talk to them and touch them. In this condition they resemble "human beings" like ourselves. But remember this is an abnormal state of matter for them to be in. When they teleport themselves back to their homes they live there normally in a different frequency, a different state of substance, outside of the tunein range of our physical senses.

When they are temporarily on earth, someone may ask them, "What planet are you from?" Instantly they may sense that the questioner is incapable of understanding their true nature. They may telepathically discern that he can only comprehend life as physical on the surface of a physical planet – that the reality of life in higher frequencies is beyond his range of thought. Therefore they adapt their reply to the mentality of the questioner – wave their hands toward the sky and say, "Oh, we are from Venus, or Mars, or from a planet behind the Moon!"

This is the cosmic explanation of spacetravel. Its norm is cosmic throughout. It starts from a plane above the physical and employs teleportation and energy conversion to bring the spaceships and the spacebeings temporarily into our physical range of awareness. It is timeless, cosmic space travel.

AN O.S.C. MESSAGE EXPLAINING  
COSMIC TRANSPORTATION.

(By Courtesy Of Mr. George Van Tassel).

The following extraordinary information on cosmic transportation was received in an O.S.C. message in 1955 by Mr. George Van Tassel of Giant Rock, California. We are including it for two reasons. First, because we feel certain that many saucer investigators will appreciate it. We know that many students are not satisfied with the off hand and casual explanation with which saucer phenomena are often dismissed. We believe they would like to hear what a spaceman has to say about cosmic transportation. Secondly, because we would like to illustrate the quality and depth of some of the technical information which is coming to earth by O.S.C. methods but which ordinarily is not made public because of its advanced nature.

This explanation of cosmic transportation was given by a spaceman who was in direct charge of certain cosmic transportation activities a being who should know because transportation is his specialty in higher dimensions of life. A verbatim transcript would be too lengthy for this book. Therefore we have with the permission of Mr. Van Tassel condensed the message into a brief summary of the sequence of operations as given by the spaceman. Here it is in brief:

First, we isolate a cubic portion of what you call space by "charging" it or "ionizing" it. The size of the cube is determined by the size of the objects, material and personnel we wish to transport. It may measure a few of your "yards" on a side or some thousands of miles depending on what is being transported.

Secondly, we move everything we wish to transport into this cube in space: people, materials, objects, even scores of large spacecraft, if desired.

Thirdly, we create a vibratory null or silence inside of the cube. This is something we have learned to do.

Fourthly, we tune into the "place" we wish to go to – the destination.

Fifthly, we release the null and find ourselves instantly at our destination.

Comment: We are very grateful to Mr. Van Tassel for permission to publish this. During our research we have found some extraordinary information received by O.S.C. methods. Apparently the higher one goes in the scale of cosmic evolution, the nearer does the activity of transportation approach a direct mental control of time, space and matter rather than a physical phenomenon.

#### EMERGENCE AND TRANSCENDENCE.

We have selected the terms "emergence" and "transcendence" to cover the activities of spaceships and space beings when they come into or pass out of our limited state



of awareness. In chapter 21 we explained the difficulty of finding suitable words to convey the nature of such activities or mutations.

We cannot see or touch spaceships or spacepeople when they are in their higher frequencies because they exist outside of the range of our human senses. However, they have a reality and solidity of their own. Within their own band of vibratory frequency they are visible, solid, and tangible to beings who live on their level. These remarks, of course, apply only to spacebeings living in higher frequencies – not to other threedimensional beings.

When they come to earth and make themselves visible and tangible to us, they have to descend into our octave of frequency. This activity we call “emergence”. Our present understanding of the nature of emergence includes the following four steps.

#### Steps Of Emergence.

1. Decrease in vibratory frequency or rate of motion to conform to earth's conditions.
2. Decrease in density.
3. Loss of energy.
4. Polarization or change in plane or form of energy motion to conform to earth matter.

Our understanding is that step 1 brings the spaceship and its personnel into our range of visibility. Step 4 makes the space ship tangible to us.

When they leave our earth to return to the higher frequencies of outerspace from which they come, they must go through a reverse action which we call “transcendence”. We understand that transcendence involves four steps as follows:

1. Increase in vibratory frequency.
2. Increase in density.
3. Absorption of energy.
4. Polarization back to the form of energy motion or matter from which the spaceship came.

We understand that step 1 nullifies visibility of the ship and its personnel so far as human sight is concerned. Step 4 nullifies tangibility so far as human touch is concerned. It is possible, however, for a spaceship to complete step 1 without completing step 4. In this case we have a phenomenon far in advance of most human knowledge, namely tangibility without visibility. The reverse is also possible.

In other words there are conditions of highfrequency matter in which we cannot see an object, but we can feel it. Also there are conditions in which we can see spaceships or spacepeople but they have little tangibility or solidity from our viewpoint. Remember that one great characteristic of advanced spacebeings is their complete mastery of energy or matter.

#### SPECTRUMS OF SENSE.

We have discussed the important subject of the limitations of the human senses and how they present only a narrow band of awareness of existence – like a oneband radio which can only tune into one frequency of broadcast programs. A more technical name for these limitations would be “spectrums” of the senses. Most of us are familiar with the fact that there is a spectrum of human hearing. Human hearing only detects or responds to sound vibrations within a given range of frequencies. Some readers may be familiar with dog whistles which give forth a note of such high pitch that the human ear cannot hear it at all. In this case the sound can not be heard because it is higher than the human sound spectrum – it tops the spectrum – it is above the “upperend” of the spectrum. Remember, however, that a spectrum has a “high” and a “low” end, and that we can lose awareness of an activity of energy such as sound either because it is above the highend or below the lowend of our human spectrum. Thus there are sounds too high or too fast for us to hear and also sounds too low or too slow for us to hear. There actually are sounds we cannot hear, but they do exist, they do have reality just the same.

Just as sound is a manifestation of energy, so is every thing else in existence from the hardest piece of metal to the most exotic perfume or the most transcendent thought or concept or feeling. All is energy created and cognized

by consciousness. To us this is the beachhead of knowledge in our present sea of ignorance. We must recognize the limited spectrum of the human senses. This is the first rung up the ladder to cosmic knowledge.

We have mentioned the human spectrum of sound. There are also human spectrums of smell, taste, sight and feeling. There are odors and fragrances we cannot smell, and there are flavors we cannot taste. There are also colors and things we cannot see which exist outside of our spectrum of sight. We are all familiar with solid fan blades which when stationary seem solid and visible to us and obscure any object behind them. But when we add motion or vibration to the blades by revolving them, they disappear to our sight and we can even see the objects behind them. In this state of increased motion the blades have “transcended” the upper end of our spectrum of visibility but not our spectrum of tangibility. We cannot see them,

but we can feel them. If you doubt this, put your fingers in the revolving blades. Why is it, friends, that most of us are perfectly familiar with these simple things, and yet if anyone suggests that a spaceship can exist in a vibratory state of matter in which it is invisible but tangible – well, many people start running as if they had seen a ghost!

#### DENSITIES AND THE SPECTRUM OF TANGIBILITY.

This leads us to the subject of the densities of high frequency matter out of which spaceships are made. The difficulty which many people have in grasping the density angle revolves around our spectrum of tangibility or touch or feeling. We are all familiar with solid objects passing beyond the upper range of our spectrum of tangibility and thus becoming intangible – because they become more vaporous, more evanescent and therefore less dense. Take for example ice. We heat it and speed up its energy activity. It melts and changes to a liquid – water. More heat is applied and it expands and becomes a vapor – steam.

p  
217.

We can put our hand through this vapor if it is cool enough. It is intangible. A substance ice in a solid form became water and then steam – an intangible form if the same substance. In this state it is above the upper range of human tangibility.

But this is not the way in which a spaceship becomes intangible.\* When a space ship transcends our spectrum of both visibility and tangibility, it goes through a mutation which increases the energy frequency and also a polarization which changes the type of motion of the energy out of which it is constructed. The net result is a form of matter which has a higher frequency and a greater density. This causes invisibility and intangibility so far as the human senses are concerned. But the high frequency matter of the spaceship in this condition is not more vaporous than before. On the contrary it is denser than before. High frequency matter is denser than earth matter and can pass right through the "openings" in earth matter. It becomes intangible to us because it passes beyond the lower (denser) end of our spectrum of tangibility.

If this is too much for the layman, we suggest he leave it alone. However, engineers and scientists should be interested in it. At this point, a friend exclaimed, "In other words, a spaceship in the transcended state can pass through us like a wind through a wire fence. Is that it?"

"That is not too bad," I replied, "provided you recognize in your simile exactly which thing corresponds to the wind and which to the wire fence. The spaceship represents the

wire fence because it is denser. Earth matter represents the wind because it is porous and vaporous compared to the highfrequency substance of the spaceship.

#### NOTES ON SPACE CRAFT TECHNOLOGY.

One thing to note is that in outerspace throughout count less ages there have been spacecraft of every conceivable type, size, shape and design using many different operating principles. Spacecraft are not confined to cigar shaped ships or saucer like ships. A study of Desmond Leslie's historical research will give some ideas of the great variety.

One of the greatest puzzles to mankind has been the acceleration of spacecraft when flying in a conventional spacetime type of flight. Their speeds in earth's atmosphere have been clocked upwards of 20,000 miles per hour. The tight turns, sudden stops and sudden changes in direction they are able to effect at these great speeds would produce gravity pressures or "G's", from our viewpoint, which no human being could live through. Another puzzle has been what type of protection or protective atmosphere they employ to ward off cosmic debris existing in outer space. We feel that the works of Daniel Fry have covered these points so well that there is no need of duplicating the explanations in detail. Briefly he states that the spacepeople have solved the "G" problem by applying accelerating or decelerating energies to every atom of the ship and its contents simultaneously, including the personnel. Thus there exists no differential of acceleration between the ship and the personnel. Therefore, no "G's" are experienced inside the ship despite its "impossible" maneuvers. As to the protective atmosphere surrounding the ship, it does exist in the form of a repellant type of energy. Thus space ships carry with them their own gravitational field and their own protective field.

#### DUPLICATION OF SPACE SHIPS.

Being an engineer, when I first started to study saucers I was tremendously enthused with the possibility of quickly duplicating spacecraft and sailing around in outerspace.

I do not wish to lessen anyone's enthusiasm along this line – but may I say that so far as I am concerned, our research has to put it mildly tempered this early enthusiasm with the discovery that there are a lot of missing links. Thus while being a tremendous believer in the philosophy that a difficult task takes a little while, and an impossible task

takes a little longer," nevertheless it now appears that the element of 'a little longer' may require more patience than seemed required at first.

To begin with, it has become evident that spacecraft technology is highly involved with the requirement of very special materials – materials which have the heat resistance and the electrical, magnetic, frequency and physical qualities necessary. We doubt that mankind at present possesses the knowhow needed to produce these materials even if the required elements exist on earth. Further, there is that little matter of "tying into" some antigravity energy or producing an antigravity force from known energy sources. Also about the only propulsion we now know is jet propulsion, whereas interstellar spacecraft are way ahead of us, using universal energy or "light" energy. Then there is another consideration which few people have ever thought about but it is very important. It is this. We discovered atomic energy, which was a discovery well up in the cosmic range of things. We started throwing it around rather freely without cosmic wisdom in proportion to its cosmic power, and suddenly we ran into the Guardians of the planets and their cosmic navies!

Now the question arises just how far will our elder brothers in the spacecraft permit us to go in spacecraft technology before we have balanced our scientific knowhow with a little more cosmic wisdom – or shall we say cosmic morality? This seems to us a question worth pondering.

#### ONE STEP AT A TIME.

We understand that in past ages on this earth our ancestors had some spacecraft which were not interplanetary. They were confined to operating in the atmosphere of the earth. Nevertheless they represented a vast step in advance of our balloons, propellerdriven planes, jetplanes, helicopters and rockets because they overcame gravity and operated on the magnetic lines of force of the earth. Now it

seems to us that we must progress one step at a time, and that this type of noninterplanetary spacecraft is a legitimate goal for us at the present time. It is far more within our grasp than intergalactic teleporting spaceships. Furthermore, if the human race can get over its mania for killing each other, we might even get the spacepeople to help us speed up such a development. We understand the technique was known in past ages, so it should not be too difficult to re discover it.

#### THE CONQUEST OF OUTER SPACE.

This is a glorious adventure for mankind. We have some hurdles to overcome, but after all what is more fun than overcoming difficulties. There is the psychological hurdle and the need of overcoming "spacesickness", which we understand can be worse than mal de mer. Then there is the heat barrier and the need of protection from space de

bris. One of the worst hurdles will probably be cosmic rays. Some of the bodies in space which we may wish to visit like the moon – have too little atmosphere and too little ionosphere properly to shield the human body. We will need new lightweight materials for protection against cosmic rays. We certainly cannot use fifteen feet of lead which we understand it takes if we only have lead. The conquest of outerspace is important, and who gets there first is important. We feel that the race to get into outer space will be won by those who cooperate most with outer space – not those who attack it by brute force.

Outerspace is not threedimensional. And it is not empty. It is energy in vibration and in modes of motion that we must learn to tune into. Tuning into it is equivalent to getting "there". The way into outerspace is not by rockets or jet planes. There is the difference of day and night between a rocket trying to tear its way into outerspace by brute force and a majestic fuelless spaceship gliding silently on unseen lines of force! The way into outerspace is up the elevator of vibratory frequencies.

Also the race into outerspace will be won by those who conform most to cosmic law and thereby make themselves most worthy of high knowledge. Also we believe that O.S.C. will play an important part in our conquest of – our cooperation with – outerspace.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### WE VISIT ORFEO ANGELUCCI.

we shall now discuss Orfeo Angelucci and his truly remarkable saucer experiences. We became acquainted with him through the assistance of mutual friends who are themselves deeply interested in saucers and know many saucerers personally. We feel very grateful for the help they have given us in preparing this book. On September 19, 1955, we drove to our friends' home in Los Angeles, where we spent some very profitable hours with both Mr. & Mrs. Angelucci. We feel that no saucer researcher can afford to neglect Angelucci's great contribution to our human knowledge of this subject.

We found the Angeluccis to be very charming, homeloving people of Italian ancestry and the parents of two boys. They had come to California about eight years previously from Trenton, New Jersey, U.S.A. We asked him how he had come by the unusual name of "Orfeo", and he told us it was based on the name "Orpheus" from the old legend of "Orpheus and Eurydice".

Angelucci's background is not too different from that of many others who grew up in middle class American homes. He quit school in New Jersey at the ninth grade, went to

work and later married. He has always had an avid interest in scientific things, particularly the nature of the atom, and he has studied and experimented in his spare time. His big problem has always been his precarious health and his extremely nervous sensibilities, which have caused him endless suffering and pain both preceding and during any thunderstorm or electric storm. Whenever an electric storm approaches he goes through a regular series of distressing symptoms" starting with a prickling sensation in his hands, arms, back and feet. It was this physical problem that led the family to move to California where storms are less frequent. We mention this because these physical symptoms

223

later were to become, for Angelucci, an almost infallible warning of the approach of a spacecraft or a prelude to a spacecontact.

Angelucci is a trim slender man with fine clean-cut features and deep expressive eyes. Strangely enough some indefinable quality about him reminded both of us of Salvador Villanueva Medina, the Mexican chauffeur. Humanly, we found him a very friendly and downright likeable sort of person – not at all difficult to meet or to make friends with. But as the evening wore on and the conversation turned to the higher aspects of the flying saucer phenomena, we discovered that we were indeed talking with an individual of great spiritual advancement, discernment and experience. By this we do not mean that he was what people call a "religious" person – far from it. There is a tremendous gap between religious orthodoxy and the type of cosmic advancement we found in Angelucci.

We were grateful that our meeting with this advanced saucerer had come when it did – toward the end of our saucer pilgrimage. We realized that if it had come at the start, it would have been too much for us, too advanced, and we probably would not have been able to follow or understand or appreciate his experiences because most of them typified the supraphysical aspects of saucers rather than the physical. One good way to learn, however, is to get acquainted with the men having the more advanced type of saucer experiences. So here we were talking with a man who for about nine years had been under the direct observation of extraterrestrial beings and who had been privileged to have at least eight contacts or intimate personal experiences with them.

These experiences are set forth in detail in his book *The Secret Of The Saucers*, which he copyrighted in 1955. In our estimation Angelucci has done an exceptional and cou

rageous job in revealing the intimate details of his experience and the nature of the advanced spacebeings he has contacted – their greatness, their perfection, and their

224

compassionate love for mankind. Few books reveal what, for want of a better word, we might call the "sacred" nature of such contacts between a spacebeing and an earth being.

It seems to us that Angelucci's experiences and his forthright and honest revelation of them belong not to the multitude of unawakened humans who invariably classify everything beyond the range of the five physical senses as either buncombe or heresy. Rather they belong primarily to those with a certain natural or acquired capacity for understanding them. The saucer enthusiast who is still in that mental state where he absolutely insists that the saucers be served down to him, flat on the ground, and brim full of material sauce will doubtless find little that is either appetizing or palatable in Angelucci's saucer experiences. After all, if one's viewpoint is "flat on the ground", that fact alone prohibits one from being able to follow saucers into the higher realms of life and consciousness from which many of them, but not all of them do come.

Others who have a certain degree of spiritual attainment of their own, or those who are familiar with states and stages of consciousness or who are students of metaphysics or philosophy will have no trouble in understanding this unusual saucerer. Those who are familiar with the attainments of the masters or the advanced yogis or swamis, or those who are familiar with the works of Edgar Cayce, or those who have themselves more or less pierced the veils which hide the frequencies of life such people will not only profit by Angelucci's experiences but will be very grateful for his efforts to share them with others. These people will take Angelucci to their hearts. They will see in him a modern "revelator" – a veritable modern "dweller on two planets", and they will rejoice in his revelations.

To the earnest saucer researcher who is not afraid to follow the truth into the reaches of outerspace but who has difficulty in understanding Angelucci, we have this to say. The study of saucers is a subject of vast extent, in fact a

225



study of cosmic proportions. One would not expect to understand calculus without first learning step by step all the intermediate phases of mathematics. In the same way one's understanding of advanced saucer experiences must come stepbystep. We must climb the ladder of cosmic truth one rung at a time. We feel that Angelucci's experiences are not for most beginners, but of course there are exceptions. For those who are starting from scratch but sincerely wish to understand, the following three suggestions might prove of value:

1. First, study the physical aspect of saucers. They have a definite physical side. Learn all about this from every possible source – study the sightings and the ABC books.

2. Then progress gently from the physical aspects, which are the least important, into the supraphysical aspects. Our book has been designed to help the reader do this. Gradually study the more advanced books, and above all try to grasp the outstanding cosmic fact that life exists in octaves or bands of vibratory frequency. These correspond to different planes of consciousness.

3. Then realize this. In most of Angelucci's contacts the great spacebeings did not "descend" fully into our octave of life or into our octave of vibratory frequency to meet him. The space beings came "down" only part way and Angelucci went "up" part way. Thus they met on a plane of frequency or of consciousness slightly above the physical – where complete threedimensional solidity, tangibility and visibility were not attained and were not necessary. As Angelucci himself has expressed it, "I saw them clearly – but as though I were viewing them through rippling water." It reminded him of an imperfectly tuned television set.

#### ANGELUCCI'S EXPERIENCES

Let us now briefly review a few of his remarkable experiences. His first flying saucer experience took place way back in Trenton, New Jersey, on August 4, 1946. Please remember that this date was months before "flying saucers"

were heard of or even so named by modern man. At the time Angelucci was quite an experimenter in certain scientific fields, and he was particularly interested in the subject of fungi and mold cultures. Desiring to learn the effect of upper atmospheric conditions on certain mold cultures, he bought some "Navytype" balloons with the idea of car

rying the cultures, packed in baskets attached to the balloons, to predetermined altitudes and then hauling them down for further study.

The balloons, however, with their attached baskets broke away and he and his family and friends sorrowfully watched this seemingly unhappy ending to his scientific efforts. As the balloons rose higher and higher in the sky, they all noticed a strange aircraft hovering overhead near them. It actually seemed to be following the balloons. The craft was round, and it had no wings! They watched and wondered about it, but it soon disappeared in the distance. In the days that followed most everyone forgot about the incident. How could Angelucci know then that he had just seen a "flying saucer" or that a day would come years later when he would meet the spacebeing who was controlling the strange craft!

Almost six years elapsed before his second experience. Those who are so impatient for saucer experiences may well ponder this fact. He had moved to California and was working in the Lockheed Aircraft Corporation plant at Burbank in the suburban area of Los Angeles. On May 23, 1952, late at night he felt the strange physical symptoms which usually preceded an electrical storm. He went outside the plant to investigate and was surprised to find an unusually clear and beautiful night. It puzzled him that there was no storm to account for the distressing symptoms.

His shift ended at 12:30 a.m., and he started driving home in his car following wellknown city boulevards. The painful symptoms still persisted. As he neared the city limits of Los Angeles, he caught sight of an ovalshaped object travelling ahead of him in the air. It was luminous and

227

was emitting a red color. Apparently no one else noticed it. He followed it across the Los Angeles River to the outskirts of a park region. Here the object veered off the main highway, down a lonely park drive, and finally hung motionless over a field. Angelucci decided to follow it and parked his car a short distance from the amazing, hovering, pulsating object which seemed only partially solid.

Suddenly it shot skyward at an angle, then paused while two smaller objects like balls of fire came from it. Then as the original object accelerated out of sight, the two fire balls descended and hovered in the air only a few feet from the astounded Angelucci. They were fluorescent green in color and about three feet in diameter.

The contact that followed was both audible and visual. The visual phase came about through a luminous screen effect between the glowing spheres in which Angelucci saw a projected "picture" of his spacevisitors as on a television screen. This phase, however, lasted only a few minutes. But a voice came from the glowing green objects and the twoway communication which ensued lasted for almost an hour. Some of the highlights of this contact may be of interest.

First, Angelucci learned that these beings were none other than those controlling the "saucer" which followed his lost balloons back in New Jersey in 1946. Moreover, he had been under their observation ever since that event. They gave him a cup of shining liquid to drink which relieved his symptoms. Oral speech hardly seemed necessary. Before he could voice a question the answer would come. Apparently he was in some sort of telepathic communication with them. He experienced the uncomfortable feeling that they knew his every thought, his past, everything about him – even things he did not know himself. The green spheres were explained as instruments of transmission and reception which were used to relay visual, auditory and telepathic impressions to a "mothership" for permanent

228

recording. Angelucci was not the only earthling this group of spacebeings was in the process of contacting – there was another individual in Italy, and still another in India. The chief basis of these contacts was "higher vibrational perception" on the part of these earthlings.

Angelucci was told that the spacebeings had noted man's humorous and skeptical treatment of "flying saucers" on earth but they did not criticize this because of the need of our becoming gradually aware of them. Space craft of other planetary evolutions were also visiting the earth, all on a friendly and helpful basis. Many have seen them, but the ships were capable of various states of invisibility. Speeds approaching that of light could be attained by many space craft. However, the more advanced spacebeings function in dimensions unknown to man and have no need of space craft of any type but on occasions employ them for purposes of material manifestations to men. In the higher phases of life the time dimension becomes nonexistent, and there are incredibly rapid means of travel beyond man's present comprehension. The reason for their coming is that life evolution on earth has reached a dangerous crisis.

We have given the above with some detail in order to

convey to our readers something of the great range of information which it is possible to obtain through a space contact.

Angelucci's third experience was a trip in a remote controlled flying saucer. It took place on July 23, 1952, two months after his audiovisual contact. The takeoff and landing points were in a secluded spot along the dry river bed of the Los Angeles River only a few blocks from his home — well within the city limits of Los Angeles. Before he saw the saucer on the ground he experienced the familiar tingling sensation in his arms and legs. The shape of the craft resembled an Eskimo Igloo" about thirty feet high and thirty feet in diameter at the base and appeared to him to be constructed of a translucent substance.

He boarded the craft, was taken to an elevation of about

229

one thousand miles and was able to view the earth from this altitude through a section of the ship's wall which became transparent. He carried on a combined audible and telepathic communication with his space friend who was located in the control ship. They also played music for him. At one time he caught a view of the control ship, and of several saucers. He also obtained a magnificent view of outer space. He received further valuable information regarding the space ships and the present situation on earth which brought them here. During this trip he was put through a certain type of "initiation" and returned to earth with a mark on his body, which later served him as an exceedingly necessary and solid reminder of the "reality" of this experience.

His fourth experience was an especially memorable one for him because it brought him face to face with his space friend for the first time, and he was able to give his friend a name. This contact occurred on August 2, 1952, only ten days after his saucer trip and at approximately the same location. It was late evening and he was walking toward his home. He heard solid footsteps approaching and was greeted by the owner of the voice he had heard in his previous contacts. His space friend was taller than Angelucci, well built and wore a tight fitting uniform without seams. However, he did not appear to Angelucci to be in a state of complete human (material) solidity, as both the visible outline and color seemed to waver slightly. Angelucci wondered at this and was told that he was seeing "an approximation" of the spacebeing.

The communication this time centered mostly on the

critical situation on earth. Angelucci was told that our earth is often called "the home of sorrows", and that we face a crisis which in history will be called "The Great Accident". The spacepeople are here to assist us all they can, within the bounds of cosmic law, during this critical period. Then came this outstanding pronouncement showing that the spacepeople have no illusions as to the diffi

230

culty of awakening mankind from its threedimension dream:

"Few will believe or even hear your account of our meeting – your story will in no way change conditions upon earth.

"Neither will any actual Earthly event be either hastened or retarded because of our meeting.

At most your story will give only greater faith and inner conviction to the few – but it is an important few!"

Angelucci's fifth experience came late in October of 1952. In this case he ran into his spacefriend at the Greyhound Bus Terminal dressed in a smart business suit, a felt hat, and carrying a briefcase – the epitome of a successful business man! Angelucci states that the purpose of this brief contact was to show him, once and for all, that spacebeings can appear and function as solid beings when they wish to. In his other contacts they appeared in a semi solid condition.

Angelucci's story of his experiences offers to the reader an opportunity to study the problem which the spacepeople themselves evidently face in trying to reveal their own true nature to the men of earth. Even with a spiritually advanced individual like Angelucci, they had a problem in revealing themselves to him without his slipping into doubts, fears, and even worrying about his own sanity. This is no laughing matter. Many O.S.C. messages state that the greatest barrier to earthman's entering outerspace is the psychological barrier his uncontrollable fears when he finds out how different outerspace is – and the actual danger of insanity.

Modern psychologists might be interested in studying Angelucci's efforts to convey to others the knowledge he has received from the spacebeings and the ridicule and scorn which not only he but his wife and children have to face. Those who complain that the spacepeople are not doing all they should in revealing themselves should study these

things.

231

Now in order to illustrate something of the exalted nature of the spacebeings whom Angelucci has contacted and the high quality of these communications and the information he has received from them, we have his permission to quote the following random passages from his remarkable book:

"Man believes himself civilized, but often his thoughts are barbaric and his emotions lethal.

"The aggressive men of Earth want our scientific advancements. For these they would shoot our crafts from the skies – if they could.

"Already man's material knowledge has far outstripped the growth of brotherly love and spiritual understanding in his heart. Therein lies the present danger.

"To add to the destructive phase of man's scientific knowledge is not permitted. We are working now to turn that knowledge into constructive purposes upon Earth.

"Earth's evolution is evolution through pain, sorrow, sin, suffering and the illusion of physical death.

"Every person upon Earth and its adjoining planes of manifestation are definitely arrayed upon either the positive side of progression toward good, or the negative side of regression toward greater evil.

"At this moment we weep with you for Earth and her Children. For all of its apparent beauty Earth is a purgatorial world among the planets evolving intelligent life. Hate, selfishness and cruelty rise from many parts of it like a dark mist.

"Believe me, all evolutions are not similar to Earth's despite the present belief of your scientists.

"His (man's) one purpose upon Earth now is to attain reunion with his immortal consciousness.

"All intelligences capable of spacetravel can read thoughts and see emotions.

"You can rise above the inadequacies of your physical body.

"Many have actually seen our discs. Some have seen us

232

clairvoyantly. Others have communicated with us clair audiently. Still others recognize the truth of our existence and greater scope of our being through the intuitive perception.

"But as far as official proof of ourselves for which so many clamor, we cannot offer that. Official proof of the existence of our discs will come. But for us to attempt physically to contact mankind through any so-called authoritative source would be only useless and possible disastrous for them.

"Nearly all threedimensional beings have no concept of, nor could they possibly understand, extradimensional beings.

"We see the individuals of Earth as each one really is – and not as perceived by the limited senses of man.

"Also we hope to give men a deeper knowledge and understanding of their own true nature and a greater awareness of the evolutionary crisis facing them.

Your Teacher has told you, God is love, and in these simple words may be found the secrets of all the mysteries of Earth and the worlds beyond.

"Our discs, or saucers, as Earthmen term them, are in your spacetime frame as harbingers of mankind's coming resurrection from the living death."

In closing our chapter on Orfeo Angelucci may we say that we are grateful indeed to have met this saucerer, and we sincerely hope that our humble efforts in this book may help open the treasure chest of his experiences to others who are interested.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### RELIGION PHILOSOPHY AND THE FLYING SAUCERS INTENSE INTEREST

he reason we include this chapter is that during our

pilgrimage we found that many people were inter

ested in saucers primarily because of religion, philosophy or prophecy. If this surprises some of our readers, we should like to say that we found saucer interest about equally divided into three categories. First, there was a group whose interest was primarily astronomical or cosmic. They wanted to know if other planets were actually inhabited and all about what exists in outerspace. Second, there was a group whose interest was mostly technical or scientific. They wished to know how spaceships work and how they could be duplicated on earth.

A third group, however, wanted to know if there exists a definite relationship between the present spacephenomena and certain religious or philosophical teachings, and also whether these "signs and wonders" in the sky are related to various prophecies. We found a lively interest in such things.

Does the coming of the spacepeople confirm or justify certain long cherished religious or prophetic beliefs or expectations? How do the spacepeople think in regard to certain religious matters? What will be the impact of saucer revelations on religions? What about prophecies of destruction or of salvation or of a new age? These were the type of questions which seemed to be of intense interest to about one-third of those who were seriously studying saucers.

Early in our pilgrimage we were compelled to recognize this category of saucer interest, and we therefore made a special effort to study the views of various individuals and

234

groups along this line. We found numerous devout and religious souls who, although they shunned publicity, were nevertheless avid students of the religious implications of the saucer phenomena. These people were quietly putting two and two together and were making up their own minds and arriving at their own interpretations of events. We also studied many O.S.C. messages which referred to saucers from a deeply religious point of view.

After much listening and weighing of this type of data, we pieced together our own new age view of the religious, philosophic and prophetic implications of the coming of the saucers. From this viewpoint gained during our pilgrimage we shall now endeavor to answer, to the best of our understanding, many of the questions which seemed of ma



jor interest to those we met.

If some of these answers prove disturbing to certain readers, please remember that everyone is free to develop his own interpretation of saucer phenomena. Our work has been that of private researchers, and we have tried to remain as openminded and detached as possible. However, we cannot escape the feeling that as the truth about saucers and their implications gradually dawns on humanity, the impact is going to be overwhelming. We feel that the truth is going to exert a profound effect upon every branch of human knowledge and belief, and the religious and philosophical branches of knowledge are no exceptions. As we see it everything that can be shaken is now in the process of being shaken, and in the end nothing will survive but cosmic actuality. The following represents our estimate of this interesting situation.

#### THE VAST PERSPECTIVE OF THE SPACEBEINGS

In referring to the spacebeings in this chapter, please note that we are again referring to the planetary Guardians and those advanced beings in outerspace who are concerned with this planet and its evolution and welfare. We are not referring to lesser beings or those whose evolution is less

235

advanced than our own.

Let us note that the perspective of these spacebeings is vastly greater than our own because their view of life is not limited to the threedimensional octave. Some of these advanced beings, but not all of them, have experienced earth life, and therefore they understand the predicament we are in better than we do. They have risen above earth life, and they know how this can be accomplished. Many of them are our elder brothers and sisters, and they say that we ourselves originally lived in a higher dimension of life and that we are on the way back "home". Because they understand "how we got this way", they also know the way back. In this New Age they will actually help many who have learned earth's lessons aright to progress permanently out of threedimensional consciousness back into the freedom of the frequencies. (See also chapter 25). Their ways are not our ways. Their viewpoint is cosmic and not human. Bearing this clearly in mind, we shall now answer pertinent questions which we have been asked.

#### ARE THE SPACEBEINGS RELIGIOUS?

Are the spacepeople religious, and do they believe in

"God"? This question is often asked. The best answer we have found is that they do not divide cosmic knowledge into divisions as we do and label them "religion, science, etc." To them there is no such thing as a religious truth separate and distinct from a legal truth or an astronomical truth or a scientific truth. Truth Is. It is an undivided whole. Our efforts to divide it lead to mental and moral chaos. They are not "believers", they are "knowers". They have learned to merge individual consciousness with the allknowing Mind or Cosmic Consciousness, and thereby they can arrive at whatever phase of cosmic truth they wish to know. They recognize a great central source of Life, Power and Consciousness, but they realize themselves as an integral, if infinitesimal, part of this whole. They say we on earth like to talk about truth, but we live it only to a very

236

small degree. They both understand cosmic truth and live it. They are obedient to cosmic law. They cooperate with allpervading life. To them, man in all phases of life represents a universal brotherhood. In this cosmic sense they are religious and recognize a central source of Life.

#### DO THEY BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST

But, asks the orthodox Christian, do they believe in Jesus Christ, and have they been "saved"? Without any desire to offend these highly respectable orthodox and doubtlessly wellintentioned questioners, the only cosmic answer we know is that the question itself displays an unfortunate ignorance of the nature of these evolved spacebeings who are themselves great enough to be the Guardians of entire planets and solar systems. These beings do not need "saving". They are already part of an advanced evolution.

Throughout billions of years of earth time and innumerable civilizations, the planetary Guardians have participated in the activity of sending great masters and teachers to the earth and to other planets whenever it was necessary. Naturally they believed in the virtue and the ability of all these great teachers to fulfill their missions on the planets to which they were sent.

In outerspace there are entire races of advanced beings or masters who are qualified to act as teachers to the evolving civilizations of various planets. There are billions of inhabited planets in various stages of evolution, and many teachers are needed. In our preoccupation with the earth, it is easy to forget the vast needs of the universe. As to the teachings of the Master Jesus they say that mankind has never lived them nor have the true teachings been taught.

They were based on cosmic law, and had we followed them the world would not now be in its present critical cosmic situation.

#### DO THEY DIE?

In order to give a proper answer to this question, we

237

must understand what category of spacebeings are referred to and what is meant by the word "die". If we define "dying" as the mutation in which individual consciousness ceases its energizing of a human physical body, then space beings of a physical or threedimensional category living on other planets do "die". However, we understand that this mutation occurs only on threedimensional planes, not on the higher planes of life.

On some planets the duration of the body or the body span is less than on earth. On others it is over tentimes greater. In fact the spacebeings state that the bodyspan of man on earth in certain ancient civilizations was far greater than it is at present. Physical bodies have endured from 500 to over 1,000 years. They also state that if we understood how to treat our earth bodies aright, even to day they would last a minimum of 250 years.

Another fact worth noting is that it is not absolutely necessary for an individual to depart from a planet and leave his physical body behind him to disintegrate. Some individuals learn how to take their bodies with them. In our Christian Bible, Enoch, Elijah and Jesus all took their bodies with them. It is our understanding that during this new age certain advanced earthmen will, with the help of their spacebrothers, learn how to accomplish this by raising the vibratory frequency of their physical bodies, which after all are constituted of energy. It is our sloweddown vibratory frequency that binds us to physicality.

The advanced spacebeings do not "die" and leave bodies behind them because their manifestation of life is different, and body manifestation is always under the control of consciousness. By conscious control they create the body they wish for any environment. They control its size, weight, shape and other qualities. Thus there is no problem of body durability in the higher spheres of life.

As a matter of fact there is no such thing as death on any plane of consciousness. Leaving one plane coincides with arriving on another plane. We have used the term

"bodyspan" instead of lifespan because the life span is infinite. "Death" is one of the most misunderstood phenomena connected with "Life". The term is a misnomer. Individual life is an individualization of the Eternal Source of Life. It is individual consciousness, and its lifespark cannot be extinguished. It is independent of bodies or planets. Individual consciousness can go through all sorts of experiences, and it can exist in many different states, both physical and otherwise. It can enter a dream state, or it can sleep and even go into periods of suspended animation, either for days or eons of what we call time. It can awake and live on the surface of planets, or it can live in the higher frequencies of outerspace. It can manifest form, or it can exist in an energy state. It can appear instantly in the most distant places of the universe by teleportation. It can progress, or it can retrograde in cosmic evolution.

Consciousness is the indestructible "I Am" with unlimited freedom except for the Cosmic law of cause and effect. It is free to initiate almost any cause, but it is responsible for the effect. Therefore, it finally learns to use its freedom and its powers of creation constructively and harmoniously, with due regard to the creations of others. Thus in truth none of us "die"!

#### DO THEY BELIEVE IN REEMBODIMENT?

This is such a controversial subject that at first we felt disinclined to attempt to answer it. However, our own curiosity regarding it led us to pay particular attention to it during our pilgrimage, and we decided it would not be keeping faith as reporters to our readers if we failed to report our findings. If these findings tread unkindly on certain cherished orthodox beliefs we are sorry, but we feel that all of us must expect some of our pet concepts to go by the board in this new age as communication with outerspace changes belief into cosmic knowledge. The truth about many beliefs is now in the process of being revealed to mankind. Once again, the spacebeings are not

"believers" but "knowers".

With reference to reembodiment we understand that it

is one type of life experience. Also it can be a very unprogressive type of life experience, when one stays on the "wheel of reembodiment" life after life for thousands of years. Many of us have lived innumerable earth lives, but our memory of them is blacked out with each new embodiment. Certain gifted individuals have the ability to discern these past lives of their own and even of others. The higher spacebeings also have this ability.

In order to progress back into the higher frequencies of life, we must get off the wheel of reembodiment on earth. In this new age the spacebeings will assist many who desire this. Fortunately, they state and we regard this as very important, that reembodiment is not universal and it is not necessarily automatic, nor are there any immutable time periods for it. It depends on the individual. It is a matter of individual consciousness and of conscious control. Individuals can and do progress beyond it. Any strong or powerful emotion such as hate, love or intense desire for the things of this earth tends to bring an individual back to earth through the cosmic action of reembodiment.

Conversely a willingness or desire to let go of threedimensional earthlife in all its aspects for something higher is a potent factor in progress toward higher dimensions of life. Individual desire is a very powerful thing in determining individual life experience even in cosmic realms. No wonder that one of the greatest teachings of the spacepeople is that of "emotional control". This is our finding upon this subject. If others disagree, that is their privilege.

#### ARE SPACEBEINGS AND SPACEPHENOMENA MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE?

This question intrigued us. We discussed it with many new age thinkers and came up with some interesting ideas. A number of saucer students feel definitely that the Bible contains many references to both spacebeings and to space

240

phenomena. For example they regard the following passage from II Kings: 2, 11 as referring to a spacecraft experience: "And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire . . . and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven".

Others think that the first chapter of Ezekial refers to flying saucers when it speaks of "a wheel in the middle of a wheel". They regard this chapter as describing either a sighting or a contact with flying saucers made by the an

cient prophet over 2500 years ago.

More interesting still was the fact that many students believe that the Master Jesus was a spaceman in the very highest sense of the word. That is, he came to earth from a higher frequency of life to live among men and help teach them the way back "home". They believe when he spoke of "many mansions" he referred to the many inhabitable planets and to life in outerspace. Like other advanced spacemen he was a master of energy, which means that he was a master of what we call matter, space and time, and he controlled the qualification of universal energy to produce certain effects.

When he turned water into wine, this was in keeping with his mastery over universal energy out of which all things are made. When he healed the sick he changed the discordant or misdirected qualification of life energy by the sick person, back into harmonious qualification. When he walked upon the water he employed a form of levitation. When he fed the multitude he employed the principle of precipitation.

When he entered a ship as described in John 6, 21 "and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went", he employed the cosmic principle of teleportation or instantaneous travel. When he passed through closed doors he "transcended" temporarily and then "emerged", the same cosmic principle as is used by spaceships. In his ascension he raised the vibratory frequency of his body until

241

it entered a higher dimension of life above the range of awareness of our physical senses.

These students also feel that the spaceships have come in accordance with biblical prophecy and that the "angels" and "heavenly host" of the Bible correspond to the space beings. After a period of tribulation on earth which has already begun and a great housecleaning, they believe there will come a great millennial period when the meek – the peaceful souls who are obedient to the highest cosmic teachings – will indeed inherit the earth. In view of the necessity of our reconciling religion and science, we feel that these views are indeed noteworthy.

HOW DO THE SPACEBEINGS  
VIEW OUR RELIGIONS?

The answer should be obvious to independent thinkers. On the earth today there are approximately 280 different

and distinct religious sects, each with its own view of truth, its own dogmas and its own "beliefs". And how do these groups view one another? With tolerance and brotherly love? No. Most of them eye each other with superior contempt, each one claiming some superiority of knowledge, power or deific favor – or some exclusiveness or monopoly of truth or "salvation". What a picture from the cosmic viewpoint of the great spacebeings is our failure in unity, charity and brotherhood! "You believe my way and then we shall have unity and salvation" is the dictum of each individual group. It would be amusing, if it were not for the fanaticism, violence and tragedy behind this picture of religious intolerance, disunity, exclusiveness and superstition.

They tell us that many great teachers have been sent to earth but that this civilization has never lived up to their teachings. For example the true teachings of the Master Jesus they state have never been taught to the people as a whole. They have, however, been known and taught in a few retreats in the world known only to certain advanced

souls. These teachings combine science and religion and include mastery over energy and matter. They also point out that earth religions have as a whole failed to save man from his own destructive creations. During past ages earth religions have been responsible for some of the worst wars and greatest crimes in history.

#### WHAT WE CAN LEARN FROM THE SPACEBEINGS.

Open minded religionists and thinkers can learn a great deal from the spacebeings. For one thing they can be assured of the continuity of life and the cosmic fact that life is consciousness which never dies. There exists an important relationship between consciousness and outerspace and between consciousness and energy or matter. Time also is a phenomenon of consciousness. Consciousness is superior to all, but it must have something to be conscious of. It therefore creates energy, and out of energy it forms "things" to be conscious of. This creative activity of consciousness takes place in an eternal "now" and an eternal "here" which in threedimensional life appear to be "time" and "place".

Man is a creator on every plane of consciousness. Our failure to recognize this cosmic truth is little less than appalling. Every thought and every feeling of man right here on earth creates an activity in space. What we call "nature" gives back to man his own creations. As we sow so shall we reap. This is the cosmic law of cause and effect, and it has tremendous cumulative effects throughout cycles of time. In the higher life of the spacebeings they do not permit themselves to think or feel anything which is discordant

because they know it will manifest as reality or experience. They are masters because they control consciousness. On earth we have both individually and collectively lost control of our thoughts and our feelings, and thus we constantly create the discord in which we live without realizing that we are the creators of it. This is a bitter pill for the human

mind, but we now face the cumulative effect of centuries of destructive human thoughts and feelings. We are beyond human help and that is why millions of spacebeings have gathered to help us.

Consciousness operates in many octaves of vibratory frequency, and physical life represents a blackout of consciousness – a narrowing of awareness and memory to three-dimensional life only. The way out of physical life back into the higher dimensions is through a waking up process or a release of the fixation or hypnotic state which earth life represents. The spacebeings will assist those who long for such release in this new age. Thus their coming is recognized as a thing of joy and salvation by those who desire to progress on a cosmic scale.

#### METAPHYSICS AND COSMIC TRUTH.

As we see it the development of modern metaphysics is supported by the spacebeings as a great step upward toward cosmic truth. It represents a noteworthy bridging of the gap between science and religion, a gap which for centuries has been the difficulty with many orthodox religions. In many respects the scientists of today seem nearer to cosmic truth than the orthodox religionist. The trouble with the scientists is that many of them are out of balance, and their progress in cosmic love and wisdom lags far behind their growing mastery of matter.

All the modern religious teachings which emphasize the Science of Religion or the "I am that I am" or the "Self realization" of the dominion of individual consciousness over external circumstances are a great step forward out of the limitations of orthodoxy. Numerous individuals are learning to heal sickness, poverty and all manner of inharmony through the teachings of metaphysics.

It is also encouraging to note that here and there some orthodox teachings are beginning to sound like beginner's lessons in metaphysics. The modern interest in psychology and parapsychology is also encouraging. But true psychology becomes metaphysics, and metaphysics must enlarge its concepts and take in parapsychology and the hidden truths of the Eastern seers and of the spacebeings before it becomes cosmic. Metaphysics has accomplished a great deal, but where is the metaphysician who has reached an understanding of the relationship of consciousness to energy, or the cosmic truth that life's manifestations occur in octaves of vibratory frequencies?



## HIDDEN GEMS IN EASTERN TEACHINGS.

From our analysis, the teachings of the spacebeings appear to support many of the principles taught in oriental philosophies by seers of the Far East. Unfortunately these hidden gems of cosmic truth are little known or understood in our Western civilizations. The spacebeings also support the original teachings of all the great masters but state that most of them have been so watered down by man that they are hardly recognizable.

Western religionists are forever trying to get hold of "absolute truths" and to reduce infinite life to a few dogmatic statements of truth. In the Oriental philosophies the relative nature of most truths is far better understood. Most truths are relative due to the fact that "as a man thinketh, so is he." To put it another way, that which an individual accepts as "absolute" reality at any given period of his progress – that which he accepts as true – is reality to him at that time. It is not necessarily reality to another. Each individual makes his own "reality" at any given period by his thoughts and feelings, thus proving the fundamental truth that man, individual consciousness, is a creator – the creator of his own individual world consisting of what he is conscious of. If he is only conscious of limitations and discord, these qualities externalize themselves as his life's reality or experience. If he is conscious of harmony, beauty and abundance, these qualities become his experience. If he is only conscious of threedimensional life, he is what we call a human being. If his consciousness is

expanded to include life in higher frequencies – higher planes of consciousness – he becomes a "spaceman" to the exact extent of that expansion of consciousness. In other words he is less limited in his consciousness of total existence. Our failure to understand this relationship of consciousness to reality is a potent factor in keeping us earth bound.

In certain Oriental teachings, what we in the West love to call "reality" they call a "dream", or an "illusion" or "maya". While this concept in general simply flabbergasts the Western mind, nevertheless when once understood it is logical, illuminating and helpful. It is a recognition which Western culture would do well to note, that consciousness produces its own "reality" – but it is not a fixed reality because the producing or accepting consciousness, if it understands this principle, can change this "reality" or outward experience at any time by a certain inward action of controlled thought and feeling. This is the mastery of outerexperience which we have lost and must regain if we wish to progress beyond the limitations of physical life.

The understanding of the Oriental term "dream" for outward reality or circumstance or experience and the term "dreamer" for the individual consciousness is a definite step toward the regaining of our mastery of life. Mastery is the inward control of outer experience – mental manipulation of what we call energy or matter – in the attainment of which many of our spacebrothers are far in advance of us. However, they assure us that in time we will regain our lost powers along this line. We have temporarily forgotten that we are the "dreamer" and not the "dream". We have forgotten how to "wakeup" out of the limiting dream of three-dimensional life. We are calling attention to this principle because of its importance. To understand once again the relationship of consciousness to reality and experience and to regain control of consciousness is to grasp the very keys to freedom. I am the dreamer. I am never the dream. I control the dream! Such concepts are

the highway back to attainment. This is the very basis of the greater mastery and greater freedom of our brothers and sisters in outerspace.

#### JUSTIFICATION.

Does all this mean that those sincere religionists who are filled with reverence, worship, faith and hope will not find justification because they know nothing beyond the limited teachings of a certain creed or group to which they belong? No, indeed. We do not think this at all. Every bit of reverence, faith and hope, every upward or unselfish desire or longing, every reaching out for the perfection, happiness and beauty of life will certainly find its own justification.

In the larger view all paths lead up the mountain. Some choose the high road and some the low road. Some even choose the black path of error and the long and painful evolution of resistance to cosmic truth. But all of us came from the "Light", and return to it we must – sometime, somehow.

There is a cosmic law of justice always and forever in operation. The seeds sown in consciousness today produce the reality of tomorrow for each and every one of us individually. Salvation is always an individual matter. Even salvation on the most narrow, intolerant and exclusive basis will be justified. But while the individual who has projected exclusive salvation for himself or his group while denying it to others is reaping his narrow reward, it is very possible that the "outcast" will be reaping a greater reward because the outcast may have had a broader view of salvation and of universal brotherhood. Some day all the sons of God will learn that "all that I have is thine" – all that the One Great Consciousness has created belongs

to all individual consciousness everywhere.

#### A SUBSTITUTE FOR WAR.

This particular earth civilization is a destructive civilization which glories in killing enemies. It started back centuries ago when some ancestor of ours picked up a stone and killed his enemy. He thought that killing was a positive method of disposing of his enemy. Even so today many of our most "civilized" and "intelligent" earthmen believe that killing enemies is a normal and natural way of disposing of them for good and all. But what actually happened to our primitive ancestor? His enemy did not die because there is literally no such thing as death. Only that part of his enemy which was visible to the human senses disappeared temporarily. The enemy went temporarily into another dimension of life, possibly with hatred and revenge engraved on his indestructible consciousness. This very hatred brought him quickly back to earth through cosmic reembodiment, and he went forth to even the score – to kill some enemies himself. The stone in time became a club, a spear, a catapult, a cannon, T.N.T., a bomb and now an atom bomb or guided missile. That is the pattern of this round of civilization – caught in the hypnotic spell of killing enemies as the only safe and sane method of defense, of disposing of one's enemies. In the last 3600 years we understand there have been 14,000 wars on earth! Man always manages to find a rationalization and a justification for all of his violations of cosmic harmony.

Killing enemies has been and still is the ruling mania, the outstanding psychosis of this round of earth "civilization". Bigger and better killing methods, for defense of course, is the goal and the preoccupation of this civilization. Does anyone doubt this? Let us consider the financial emphasis on killing alone. To this effort to "kill enemies first before they kill you" many nations are allocating over half of their tax income. Today when we consider what the nations of the earth are spending for killing potential enemies we have quite a picture of a civilization that is out of balance. We are not criticising any human action by any nation. We are presenting the cosmic picture which our civilization presents to the space beings who have not

known war for thousands, yes even millions of years. They calmly tell us we are the only planet left in our entire solar system which has not discovered a substitute for war.

What we need is psychoanalysis and psychiatric treatment on a cosmic scale. We are slow learners and time is running out on this civilization. After centuries of opportunity we still do not understand the cosmic law of cause and effect. We do not even understand basic metaphysics. Which came first an enemy or the mental concept of a

brother as an enemy? In the correct cosmic answer to this question lies the key to our escape from annihilation at the hands of our own destructive creations. For centuries we have been creating "enemies" in two dimensions of life by our attention, our thoughts, our feelings and our acts. Will we never learn that we are creators! Until we learn the cosmic secret of stopping this vicious chainreaction at its source – in the realm of our thoughts, our concepts and our feelings – we shall never escape our enemies or the necessity of killing them before they kill us.

Destruction breeds destruction. We experience that which we create. Creating destruction eventually enfolds the creator in his own destructive creation. Now we on earth are at the crossroads. The inevitable consequences of our throwing the weight of our creative abilities into destruction for centuries past has finally reached its inevitable climax. This civilization has achieved its goal of magnificent destruction, a destruction so perfect, so complete, that its usage will destroy the user. What else, in the name of cosmic law did we expect?

Does this mean that the democracies of the world, which despite all their faults are nevertheless supporting the fundamentally correct cosmic idea of individual liberty, should suddenly lay down their arms, and open themselves to extermination by the antidemocratic forces of the earth? Certainly not! That would not be intelligent action either from a human or a cosmic viewpoint. But it does mean that all mankind everywhere must sincerely seek and must

find and utilize a substitute for killing enemies before our own destructive tendencies wipe us all from the surface of the planet. This is not something impossible to find because our elder brothers found it ages ago. If we had devoted ten percent of the attention and effort which we have spent on destruction to sincerely seeking a substitute for war and using it, we would not be in our present predicament.

We have been looking high and low for destructive energy, destructive radiations. Why do we not look high and low for constructive radiations and put them to use. For every action there is a reaction. We know this. Thus the very destructiveness of atomic radiation points to the existence of an equally powerful constructive radiation. This constructive radiation is in existence, but we must re-discover it and put it to use ourselves. There is a cosmic radiation or ray which, acting as a powerful cosmic catalyst, actually makes possible the harmonizing of the most antagonistic activities of man. It actually nullifies hatreds and antagonisms. It takes away even the desire to be destructive. It turns enemies into brothers. Every great master or teacher knows of it. So do our spacebrothers. We must seek this radiation more diligently than we have the

atom bomb. We must find it and put it to use quickly before it is too late.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### PROPHECIES AND FLYING SAUCERS.

Part of the saucer interest we found was in connection with prophecies and the desire to know the future of this earth and the relation of the spacebeings to future events. In order to understand this phase of saucer interest, we spent considerable time acquainting ourselves with various prophetic writings. We studied the Bible prophecies, the Pyramid, the Nostradamus prophecies and many religious prophecies and other ancient and modern prophecies of both individuals and groups, including some received by O.S.C.

Some of these prophecies referred specifically to the coming of the spacepeople. Others were of a more general nature and referred more to great changes coming to the earth and to a great new age. Nevertheless many saucer students are vitally interested in prophetic messages both modern and ancient.

One thing impressed us tremendously. We actually found people who were terribly frightened by certain prophecies. Also we found some who were actually trying to run away from destruction or from the localities which they believed were destined for destruction in accordance with various prophecies. These people were not ignorant or uneducated human beings. Far from it. Some of them were highly educated individuals. We also found a few scared people who were building retreats not because they were influenced by prophecies but because of their fear of the atom bomb, but that is another story.

Regarding the people who were running away from potential cataclysms, most of them wanted to get away from big cities and from geographical faultlines and from low areas because of their fear of earthquakes and floods. This seemed to us to be an appalling situation. In the name of reason and common sense, what we asked ourselves – was

the answer to all this fear and running away? What represented a constructive, worthwhile and helpful answer or even a good working philosophy regarding these prophecies and the fear they engendered. We hope that the following remarks may be of practical help to some of our readers, particularly those who may be suffering from such fears. We shall try to present the best and most constructive approach which we were able to find on this matter of prophecies and disasters.

END OF THE WORLD PROPHECIES.

The coming of the saucers has revived many ancient prophecies that the end of the world is at hand and has also spawned many new dire predictions along this line. We are now referring to those prophecies which declare the imminent destruction of the planet earth itself.

We have discovered an interesting way of dealing with fearful prophecies which we would like to pass on to our readers. It is this: The more frightening and horrible a prophecy is, the more we insist on knowing all the harrowing details. Do not be afraid of the bloodcurdling details. View them with detachment. Pin the prophet down. Let him talk. Never let him get away with indefinite predictions or vague forebodings. Insist on specific facts, events and dates. Get the boundaries of the prophecy. Put a frame around it. Classify it. Every prophecy has its limitations and every false prophet sooner or later runs out of wind. Try this sometime. It is a sure defense against becoming the victim of a fearful prophecy. Remember no prophecy can hurt you unless you permit yourself to fear it.

From this point of view let us take a good straight look at the "end of the world" prophecies. The first thing to note is that there is nothing new about such prophecies. Religious groups and individuals have been foretelling the end of the world for many centuries. Recently the advent of saucers has simply given them a new peg on which to hang their predictions and a new means of gaining public

attention and unhappy converts. Every so often all through different generations, certain groups have declared the end of the world on a certain date, sold all their earthly possessions, dressed in white robes and cheerfully – usually with hymn singing – awaited the end of the world which never came. It was a little embarrassing for a while, and some followers deserted these groups because they had been misled by them.

However, after a lull such groups start up all over again because as P. T. Barnum used to remark: "There is one born every minute!" Belief is a strange thing, but let us remember that we individually always have something to say about what we believe. If we accept this sort of thing and fear it, then the prophet has us in his power. We must then be prepared to bear the consequences of our acceptance and belief and to live with the fears which go with it.

The reader is entitled to believe anything he wishes, but may we state categorically that everything we learned in our saucer research indicates that this planet is going to remain a planet for many billions of years. Hence no one need be concerned about its end at all. A planet is a schoolroom from the viewpoint of the spacebeings who are

the Guardians of planets, and this particular planet is so needed to teach mankind certain lessons that it will be preserved at all costs, even if spaceship intervention becomes necessary. The spacebeings are not a threat to this planet but an assurance that man himself will not poison it beyond redemption.

#### END OF MAN ON EARTH PROPHECIES

Now let us look at prophecies concerning the total destruction of man from this planet. This is an entirely different matter from the destruction of the planet itself. The latter will not take place. At least we have convinced ourselves of this. The former depends entirely upon man himself. It is man's privilege if he wishes, to destroy himself physically from the earth. If he chooses this course, he will

in time return again and again until he finally learns the lesson of the uselessness of destruction. Man's destruction of himself from the earth is a possibility. A general atomic war is all that is needed to accomplish this in a hurry. If man decides on this course, there is no point in trying to run away from this destruction. There is no place in which to hide from atomic radiation. It cannot be confined to any locality. It will spread around the earth and desolate it until it is like the Sahara Desert. Water, food, vegetation, rocks, soil, the entire good earth and its atmosphere will vibrate to radiations which the human body simply cannot withstand.

So why try to run away from our homes, our friends, our jobs – on this score? The place we run to will be equally uninhabitable. It all depends on man. It can happen quickly or it can happen slowly by the slow poisoning of the earth by our scientists who insist they know everything, although the space messages say they do not. If we do not like this picture, it is up to us to do something about it. We must impose restraints upon ourselves, upon all nations and upon the scientists, and we must find a substitute for this kind of defense. In our research we have found no other answer.

Man after years of destruction has reached the crossroads of his earthly existence. However, there is much hope. In the last few years we have avoided a world wide atomic war. Few realize how near we came to it, but tensions are easing as this is being written. Let us hope that this condition will continue, but the danger of slow poisoning still remains. The fulfillment or negation of the prophecy that man will destroy himself from the earth depends upon man himself. Let us hope that earthman will wake up in time to the realization that the cosmic ultimate of destruction is selfdestruction and that the only salvation is selfimposed control and restraint.

## THE REMNANT PROPHECIES.

We found some very ancient and highly respected prophecies which we call the "remnant prophecies". They go something like this: "Man will be destroyed from the face of the earth but a remnant will be saved, and out of this remnant will come the future inhabitants of the planet in a New Age."

If one studies the ancient civilizations of Atlantis and Lemuria, it appears that some such occurrence may have taken place in the past. So far as we are concerned, if man elects to try world suicide it may occur again. We have no objection to the idea of a remnant being saved, none whatever. In fact it seems to us to be a very nice concept.

What irked us just a bit about these prophecies was the size of the remnant and the obvious scramble for the seats of salvation. One such prophecy mentions the figure of 144,000. Whether this be interpreted literally or figuratively might make quite a difference to the other 2,399,856,000 people left out in the cold, assuming an earth population of 2.4 billion.

Nevertheless we did run across some groups which took this matter most literally and most seriously. While we certainly do not wish to interfere with anyone's sincere or sacred beliefs, we were just a bit interested to observe that this slightly limited plan of salvation invariably included the members of the group – shall we say on the right side of the ledger. Also it was intriguing to learn that several such groups in different countries, unknown to each other, have each already practically filled the quota! Somehow or other the fact that we ourselves did not have reserved seats in these groups did not seem to worry us. But we did rejoice that there were others who were fortunate enough to be among the chosen few!

## STORMS, FLOODS AND EARTHQUAKES.

It may surprise our readers to learn that the consensus of opinion among the saucer students was that we will have

storms, floods and earthquakes in the years and decades ahead on an unprecedented scale. We are experiencing some of these right now. One basic cause is the new radiation into which the earth has moved. This causes an accelerated melting of the polar ice caps and gives us an



"Aquarian" or "Water" Age.

Another basic cause of cataclysmic disturbances is violent acts of what man calls "Nature" or "Acts of God". However, we have learned that from a cosmic viewpoint while these appear to man to be acts of Nature, they are actually and basically manproduced disturbances which come about through a sort of reflex of Nature. On more advanced planets man has learned how to control the weather and "Nature" by harmonious thoughts, feelings and peaceful mental activities.

On our planet, however, man for centuries has permitted himself to project unrestrained thoughts into the atmosphere and to express uncontrolled feelings of irritation, hatred, jealousy, inharmony, violence and destruction. Man is a creator and always has been, and his every thought and feeling qualifies the energy which flows through him. This destructively qualified energy of man has for centuries flowed out into the energy surrounding man and the earth and into the energy out of which the planet and its atmosphere is formed. This outflowing has created stresslines and tensions in what we call Nature or the Elements. This process of miscreation has a longrange cumulative effect of which earthman is ignorant.

In many a message, the great spacebeings have pointed out that Nature always gives back to man, through long time cycles, his own creations. These inharmonious and destructive thought creations of man are now in the process of returning to him in the form of violent storms, floods, and earthquakes. He has no one to blame for this but himself and his ignorance of cosmic law. For centuries man has been "asking for it". We are now entering a new age, and this phenomenon is a part of this new cycle. The

chickens are coming home to roost. These things will take place, and they will take their toll. This is part of the housecleaning process which initiates a new age. In these events Nature knows its own, and salvation as always is an individual and a spiritual matter – a matter of our individual attunement to the harmony of Life. There is no such thing as cosmic injustice.

IS THE BED OF THE PACIFIC OCEAN RISING?

Yes. We understand that this is true. The bed of the Pacific Ocean is now in the process of rising to form the New Age Continent and so also are portions of the floor of the Atlantic. There will be vast changes in the geography of the earth. If this seems utterly fantastic to some, it is only because most of us live in abject ignorance of long range cosmic activities. They are not things of common knowledge because they require a cosmic perspective which few people make the effort to acquire. Most of us are

only interested in cycles of a few years' duration. Few indeed are trained to think in terms of periods of a hundred thousand years or of a million years.

Does this rising of the ocean floors represent a frightening event, a terrible impending catastrophe for mankind? No, it does not for three cosmic reasons. First, it is a very slow operation, and it will take decades to complete. Second, it is a controlled operation under the supervision of the planetary Guardians. Finally, it is a cosmically beneficent activity. It is part of a longtime cycle of purification which is common to planets or cosmic schoolrooms.

As previously pointed out, the earth is not a dead thing of lifeless rocks and minerals as most of us assume it is. It is a living unit of cosmic evolution with a destiny of its own. Through long term cycles, dry lands become oceans and oceans become dry lands. After thousands of years under salt water the lands are thus purified for further habitation. The schoolroom is thus renovated and made ready for new pupils. There is no point in becoming disturbed

by these longtime changes. They are controlled in the best interests of the planets and their inhabitants.

IS THIS CIVILIZATION ENDING?

Yes, we understand this civilization is ending – dying if you wish – but the ending or dying of a civilization is not a matter of the sudden death of all the inhabitants of a planet. The ending of a civilization means the ending of the ways in which a civilization acts – its manner of doing things, its customs, institutions and modes of living. In this sense, this civilization is dying. We are going into a new age, and the way we do things, our mode of life will be different and better.

One process by which this is occurring is by the normal life and death cycle with which we are all familiar. Every day some people pass on, and new babies are born. The point is that in the new age, the quality of the babies will be much higher. The unprogressive people, those who resist progress and higher development, are passing on and new age souls are coming into birth to possess the planet. Some saucerers estimate that there are already about ten million new age souls here on earth by the birth process, and the number is daily increasing. Another phase of this process is the great influx of higher and finer ideas and ideals. Man's thoughts, concepts and mental processes are undergoing great improvement. The old order along with many of its shortcomings in every branch of life, is dying and new age souls motivated by higher ideals and capable of making a much finer civilization on earth are flooding in.

PROPHECIES IN GENERAL.

We feel it is very unfortunate indeed if people permit themselves to become upset or frightened by fearful prophecies in connection with the coming of the spaceships. Undoubtedly there is some great cosmic event in the offing, and various concepts of this are presented in the last chapter. But the problem is not the spacepeople. They will do their part in helping us. The problem is mankind and what

man will do in the decades ahead. There are many false prophets in evidence these days, and many are being deceived by them. Fear is a terrible thing in itself and must be avoided. We hope that the following fact may help allay fear due to certain prophecies. Over seventy percent of the fearful prophecies which we studied and which incorporated definite dates for great catastrophes have not come true, and some of these were from what many people consider the most authentic and reliable of sources! Why fear prophecies of destruction? If great emergencies arise let us meet them when and if they transpire. Let us keep calm. Let us remember the saying, "The only thing to fear is fear itself 1 " This is no idle point. If millions of earth men start focusing their attention, their thoughts and feelings upon fearful disasters, they will put into effect cosmic forces which will tend to bring them about.

Regarding our advanced brothers and sisters in the spaceships, once we understand that they are coming in love and brotherhood to help us avoid mistakes and to help usher us into a great new age, this should not be a cause of fear but of great rejoicing. Not all of the prophecies of the future are dire and foreboding. Many of them refer to a glorious new age in which the finest hopes and longings of mankind shall be fulfilled. We are now witnessing the start of this great age. Why not dwell on these things? And whatever events take shape in the future, the presence of our elder brothers in the spaceships is a constant reminder to us that we are never alone, and that help on high – even on a cosmic scale – awaits us if we need it. What an interesting and glorious time to be alive upon this earth!

#### CHAPTER XXXI. THE GOLDEN AGE.

on our pilgrimage we were amazed to find widespread

reference to a great "New Age". Everywhere we

found people in all walks of life talking about the "New Age". Among the humble and inarticulate it took the form of a feeling rather than words, a feeling of great expectancy – an expectancy of mighty changes ahead in the world. Among the articulate, it took on more definite forms of expression extending into scientific, philosophical,

religious and prophetic concepts. The flying saucer fraternity is alive with enthusiasm for new age concepts.

What is the meaning of it all – this widespread feeling, belief and even conviction of a mighty new era into which our earth is heading? What unseen forces of intuition, inspiration and spontaneous knowledge are at work preparing mankind everywhere for coming changes on a cosmic scale? The situation fascinated us. We have studied it from every possible angle in order to educate ourselves on what is going on. In the paragraphs which follow we shall try briefly to share with our readers a sort of composite word picture of this New Age which we have found dawning in the minds and hearts of mankind everywhere we have gone. Our picture has been pieced together from so many sources, from both individuals and groups, that it would be impractical to pinpoint all the sources or segregate their individual contributions. Let us now look at some of the details of this composite picture of the great "New Age" on earth.

Is there such a thing as a New Age? Definitely yes! Man's view of life on earth is limited to spans of a few decades. His knowledge of history only goes back a few thousands of years at most. From a cosmic viewpoint, however, life exists in vast cycles of what man calls "time". Everything in life goes through cycles of existence, even planets, suns, solar sys

260

terns and galaxies – but some of these cycles extend into thousands and millions of years of time as we know it. Everything has a cosmic destiny, a birth, an evolution, a passing and a rebirth, and these events occur in great cosmic cycles.

A New Age, or a Golden Age as it is often called on this planet, is a recurring event, a cycle of some thousands of earth years. During a Golden Age the planet itself and all of the life it supports go through an accelerated period of cosmic progress, a definite stepup in physical, mental and spiritual evolution.

A Golden Age is a tremendous thing. It represents changes in every phase of planetary existence. A planet is not a dead "thing", as we have said before. It is a living body with an evolving life of its own, and during a Golden Age it undergoes vast changes. Every form of mineral, animal, vegetable and human life upon it also goes through vast changes. Thus a planetary Golden Age has many interwoven aspects, phases and ramifications.

Many synonyms are now in use to refer to this particular

New Age and they represent the various aspects or phases. Examples of these synonyms and what we have learned about a few of them are as follows:

#### NEW AGE SYNONYMS.

1. The New Age,
2. The New Era,
3. The Atomic Age,
4. The Aquarian Age  
or Water Age,
5. Pisces to Aquarius,
6. The Cosmic Age,
7. Entering a Higher,  
Vibration.
8. Entering a Higher  
Radiation.
9. Higher Frequency.

We have already entered.

10. Entering a New  
Density.
11. A New Dimension of  
Time.
12. The Golden Age.
13. The Mental Age.
14. The Spiritual Age.
15. A Higher Plane Of  
Consciousness.
16. The Age Of Progress.
17. The Age Of Glory.
18. The Millennium.

this New Age. We are now in  
it. When did it start? From one prophetic point of view,  
it started on August 23, 1953, the date assigned by certain  
Pyramidologists to the grand corridor in the Great Pyramid

of Egypt when it comes to a dead end against a blank wall. Since the New Age is synonymous with the Atomic Age, another date may be taken as that of the Hiroshima Bomb event on August 6, 1945, which was irrefutable evidence to the entire universe that earth man had entered the "Atomic Age" – for better or for worse. How long will this Golden Age last? The best replies seem to indicate that it will last from 800 to 1,000 years. The latter figure corresponds to the "millennium" of the Christian Bible. In fact the word "millennium" literally means a thousand year period.

#### THE ATOMIC AGE.

The synonym Atomic Age refers primarily to the scientific and physical aspects of the New Age. But to regard scientific changes and progress as the entirety of the characteristics of the New Age is to underestimate the vastness and far reaching nature of impending events. Even as regards this scientific aspect, we entered the Atomic Age "backwards" so to speak. In other words, we have developed this advanced scientific knowledge on a destructive note rather than on a constructive note. At the present time, however, as this book is being written, there are many encouraging indications of man's turning to the constructive usages of this knowledge.

Even though we pride ourselves greatly on this new found scientific knowledge, there is very little to justify such pride. In the first place it is only a rediscovery of what was known by man on this earth thousands of years ago. Secondly, our present state of unbalanced knowledge – our lack of wisdom in relation to our new scientific achievements – is a threat to all present life on this planet: mineral, vegetable, animal and human life alike.

If we do not heed the warnings of our spacebrothers we may turn the first part of the "Golden Age" into an age

of destruction. This can come about through the quick suicide of an all out atomic war, or through slow poisoning of our land, water, and atmosphere and our food sources by atomic experiments and "peacetime" uses of atomic energy in the form we have developed it. In the near future mankind all around the world will have to make up its mind if it is going to trust the bland assertions of the governments and scientists now in control of atomic energy as to the harmlessness of its use in experiments and conventional war weapons and war games and in peaceful uses. Or is mankind everywhere going to wake up in time and respect and heed the warnings of the spacebeings whose experience, perspective and wisdom far exceed our own. Every such warning which we have investigated indicates that we have not even learned how to dispose harmlessly of atomic waste from our bomb manufacture and that we should seek other and less destructive energy differentials

for peacetime uses.

It is also more and more evident that our present scientific progress toward man's mastery over matter is only one step toward the ultimate goal, in which man is wisdom and love regains his direct mental control over universal energy or matter and will not misuse this power. This should be our real goal rather than that of more and more destructive atomic energy. If mankind can wake up in time and stop his concentration on the development of destructive energy this will give us the opportunity we so badly need to search for and develop new and harmless types of universal energy which will do everything for us and more than can be expected from the destructive variety.

In this constructive manner man could go into the Golden Age with far greater scientific assistance from the space beings than would otherwise be possible. Our destructive tendencies are the main reasons which prevent us from receiving swift scientific help directly from these advanced beings in outerspace. At present we cannot be trusted with more knowledge. A Golden Age is not "Golden" to man

without his cooperation.

#### THE COSMIC AGE.

The synonym Cosmic Age concerns the astronomical or cosmic aspects of the New Age. A New Age has an astronomical or cosmic phase which coincides with a longterm cosmic cycle. For thousands of years our entire solarsystem has been speeding through "space" at more than 166,000 miles per hour. A body cannot move at this pace for thousands of years and not "get some place" even in the vastness of outerspace. We are now "getting someplace", we are arriving. We are arriving at a new location in the heavens which puts us and our entire solar system under the radiation of an enormous sun. In fact the synonym "Golden Age" comes from the concept of the golden radiation of this great sun. Likewise the concepts of our entering a higher "vibration" or higher "frequency" come from this new proximity of this great sun and its radiation. It is well recognized by many scientific minds that all planetary life directly and indirectly depends upon the nature of the energy radiating from the planetary sun. In this case, both our planetary sun and all its planets will fall under this new radiation. Since this radiation is at a different frequency and has a different character than our sunlight, it will affect our entire planet and all life upon it. It will affect man physically, mentally, and spiritually. This is the astronomical or cosmic aspect of the New Age. (See chapter 27 "The earth as a spaceship").

#### THE HOUSECLEANING STAGE.

Many individuals looking upon the distressing things

to be seen on the earth in our present day li c e exclaim: "I do not see anything very rosy or golden about this age. In fact the world seems to be in a terrible mess!" "Well", reply the students of such things, "that may be so, but this new age will last for almost one thousand years, and what you are now seeing is only the start of it. The first part is

the housecleaning stage, and even this stage may last for a few centuries."

The housecleaning phase, they explain, takes place in many ways, some obvious and some not so obvious. The single greatest factor in cosmic housecleaning comes about through the natural birth and death processes referred to in the previous chapter. Few people on this earth at present live to be more than 70 years of age. If there were no incoming souls for the next 70 years, the present breed of mankind now upon the earth the type of mankind which for centuries has been responsible for the world's discords and inharmonies – this breed would be practically eliminated. In this New Age, however, births will not stop, but as previously stated the quality of the souls being born into the world will be greatly improved as a whole. There will of course be individual exceptions, but as a whole they are and will be "New Age" souls born with what it takes physically, mentally and spiritually to do their part in producing the Golden Age. They will not have the resistance which their parents manifest toward that which is new, contractive, progressive, beautiful and spiritual. Space ships, space travel, spacebrothers, and the brotherhood of man will be

as much of a norm to them as war and destructive atom bombs are to us.

This, however, is not the only factor in the cosmic house cleaning now in progress. The increasing vibratory frequencies of the new radiation coming to earth and its severity will just naturally take its toll of those who cannot adapt themselves to it. It may be compared somewhat to going into a higher altitude only in this case the altitude is higher both physically, mentally and spiritually. The new vibration will have the effect of intensifying whatever qualities an individual has developed. If one is inclined to anger or violence, he will find himself manifesting more anger and more violence. If one is dishonest, he will appear still more dishonest. If one is kind and loving, he will just naturally manifest greater kindness and more love. It will

thus be increasingly difficult to conceal anything. A "guilt complex" or a guilty conscience will be such a liability that those who are afflicted with it will have to get rid of it if they wish to survive in the New Age. In fact the new radiation acts as a natural segregator or "judgment day". Only



those who have attained a certain evolvement of constructiveness, harmony and attunement with life will be able to stand the new "altitude". The others will eliminate themselves from the planet as it will simply be the wrong school for them.

There is still another form of housecleaning at the start of a Golden Age which comes about through storms, floods, earthquakes and changes in the earth's surface. We have never yet talked to any advanced soul who did not agree that the start of the Golden Age would have its share of these things. But that should be of no concern to the constructive minded or to those who have learned that "salvation" is always individual and spiritual.

#### THE GOLDEN AGE.

This synonym for the New Age applies more to the later stages of the "millennium" than to the initial or housecleaning stages. It is called "Golden" because of the purifying and elevating effect of the new radiation – and it envisions the time when the Gold of Divine Love shall so permeate men's souls that human brotherhood will become a spiritual actuality on the earth.

One interesting point to note is this. During the Golden Age our planet, as a schoolroom, itself goes through a cosmic "upgrading." For centuries it has been a type of kindergarten or gradeschool for slow developing, backward and even delinquent children. As the New Age progresses, the backward students will be removed and the incoming progressive spirits will have their own era. The world will become more of a highschool or university for these more advanced souls. The laggards will no longer interfere so effectively with the progressive pupils. The backward souls

will be removed to less progressive schools or planets. Thus all will be taken care of as they deserve. In the last analysis each individual sets his own pattern of cosmic evolution. Some choose the high road and some the long, arduous and difficult road of continuous resistance to cosmic truth and law.

During the Golden Age all branches of human knowledge will undergo vast changes for the better. The idea of brotherhood will be the keynote. There has always been plenty on earth for all, but this time it will be made available to all. Mankind itself will recognize the planet as a unit. Government, industry, education, science, religion and the arts will all be directed toward the welfare of all mankind as a whole. Killing enemies will no longer be necessary because there will be no enemies. War will cease. This age will also mark the end of the cosmic isolationism in which the earth has lived for many centuries. We will be given a part in the cosmic councils of our solar system. Free communications, commerce and intercourse with other planets will become commonplace.

Because of the purified motives of mankind, great help will literally pour down upon us "from on high" – that is from the spacepeople. Man will walk with "Gods" that is with our more evolved brothers from outerspace. They work mostly through radiations and qualifications of energy rays. They will help "beam" such goodness to the earth that it will be easier to vibrate to "good" than to vibrate to "evil". In this unfoldment, physics will become metaphysics, religion and science will merge into cosmic truth, medicine will become mind, and all divisions and errors of human "believing" will merge into the "Light of Understanding".

Teaching and learning will undergo great advances. Transferring of conscious knowledge will be possible, and knowledge will also be drawn directly from the Universal Mind. Art, music and architecture will reach heights of expression and perfection never before attained on earth.

267.

All mankind will place less emphasis on the physical and more and more emphasis on the mental and spiritual. It will be a period of great joy and greatly accelerated progress in which many advanced individuals, with the help of their spacebrothers, will permanently ascend back into the higher dimensions of life – "And the earth shall be filled with the Glory of God, as the waters cover the sea."

#### CHAPTER XXXII.

##### PUBLISHER'S INTERVIEW WITH THE AUTHORS.

After reading the manuscript of our Flying Saucer Pilgrimage, our publisher objected that we did not express enough conclusions". He asked if we would mind being interviewed as to our "conclusions." We agreed, and the following represents a summary of stenographic notes on the interview which resulted. The symbol "Q" is used to designate the questions asked by our publisher's representative.

Q' Helen and Bryant Reeve, you two certainly have had an unusual experience! We feel that many people would give a great deal to have been able to do just what you did – follow the trail of the flying saucers wherever they led. We also feel you have done a diligent, openminded and forthright job of it. We are grateful you decided to share your pilgrimage with others and not just keep the whole thing to your

selves – as you told us you were tempted to do.

However, we feel that your readers would be interested in the answers to a few questions. Would you mind if our stenographer takes notes on the proceedings?

Helen Reeve. Sounds like one of those court procedures! You know – where they solemnly warn the victims that everything they say may be used against them!

Bryant Reeve. Go ahead! If you have in mind any questions which were not asked us in Old Mexico, all power to you. Of course down there if the interpreter did not catch your reply, he simply made up a reply of his own and you never knew the difference.

Q. Well, I assure you this is no inquisition only a friendly chat. Helen Reeve, may we please start with you? The first question is is it actually true that spaceships and spacepeople are coming to earth? You

realize, of course, that many people still think this is – shall we say – a “magnificent obsession”.

H.R. Please realize that the main purpose of our pilgrimage was to find the answer to that question for ourselves. There was so much saucer smoke that we wanted to find the fire. We found it, at least so far as we are concerned. We found – to our own satisfaction – that it is true! We know how utterly fantastic and impossible it can seem to people at first. My husband was an outstanding skeptic to start with. My attitude was – let us either prove it or disprove it and forget it. Personally I am convinced that spaceships and spacepeople are coming to the earth at the present time.

Q. It rather takes one's breath away!

H.R. Yes, it does. It can almost floor a person at first. But one gradually gets used to the idea.

Q. Bryant Reeve, you are an engineer. How do you feel about it?

B.R. The spaceships are coming to earth – sure enough – and I feel wonderful about it. I am glad we could make this trip and find out the facts for ourselves. It is hard to convey such a tremendous truth to someone else. We are not trying to convince anyone else at all. Everyone will have to learn the truth for himself – individually. There is a certain degree of receptivity that enters the picture. No receptivity – no saucers!

Of course this is true in the learning of any subject.

Q. Is this then just a normal truth to you now – the fact that spaceships are coming to the earth?

H.R. Yes, and it is now “normal” to most of our friends. Many of us have gone beyond the point where the physical manifestation of saucers is the important thing. The important thing is the implications.

Q. Can we save that item for later? I refer to the implications.

B.R. Surely. May I say this relative to learning the

actuality of saucers. As we see it, the public is confused on this point for two main reasons. First, the public is used to turning to “authoritative” sources to lay down the truth – the law – for them on any matter. In this case the space phenomena are simply beyond the range of the usual authorities. The authorities, while they possess much information, cannot fit it into an acceptable three-dimensional pattern to give to the public. Second, these space phenomena are not entirely three-dimensional in nature. As stated before, they have a physical aspect and a supraphysical aspect. This is just too much for most people – including the authorities. The only way we learned anything about the subject was by getting in touch with the individuals having saucer experiences including O.S.C. experiences.

Q. The next important question is, are the beings in the spaceships friendly or hostile?

B.R. We are glad you asked that question. They are friendly. They are even more than that. They feel a responsibility and a duty toward the earth and the children of earth. Some of them, but not all of them, lived on earth at one time or another. They are our elder brothers who have progressed to positions of cosmic responsibility as Guardians of the planets.

H.R. In that connection, I like the point that Desmond Leslie has so often made namely, that if they were enemies they could have wiped us out in one afternoon – long ago.

Q. Then you do not think there are any hostile or illintentioned beings in outerspace?

B.R. We did not say that. It is important to understand the situation. There may be some illintentioned beings in outerspace. As we see it, outerspace or “con

sciousness unlimited" can contain anything that man can conceive of. But no illintentioned beings can get past the Guardians of our planets and of our solar

system. That is why the spaceships are so important to us.

Q. When you refer to "saucerers" – as you call them – do you refer only to those mentioned in your manuscript?

B.R. No, there are many more. Some are known to the public and some are not. Many of them shun publicity. We refer to these as the "unknown saucerers". We found many of them everywhere.

Q. You hint at a saucer "underground" in your manuscript. Is there such a thing?

H.R. Yes. There is a saucer underground. It seems to extend around the world – a fraternity of those interested in saucers and having saucer experiences which they discuss only with kindred newage souls.

Q. What do you think of science fiction and of comic strips as applied to saucers and spacepeople?

H.R. We feel that many of the cosmic concepts they present are inspired by the spacebeings themselves to prepare world thought for the new age. However, the writers and artists are wrong about one thing and that is their emphasis on war and fighting in outerspace. This does more harm than good. But today's youngsters are worth observing. They have none of the resistance to cosmic ideas that their parents have. Many of them are new age souls.

Q. Do some of the saucerers know about the supra physical aspects of saucers but refrain from mentioning it in public?

B.R. Yes, some of them but not all of them. They are afraid the public "can't take it" – and are not ready for such cosmic truths. Personally we feel the time has come to speak up without fear or favor – "let the chips fall where they may!"

Q. Did you run across any fakes – any fake saucerers?

B.R. Yes, unfortunately we did run across a few would be saucerers that privately we considered to be unreliable fakes if you wish. We also discovered some obviously faked photographs. However, all of this was the exception and not the rule. In fact it was a

minor part of our total experience but it did teach us to be careful. There is an old saying that something has to be good in order to attract imitators!

Q. Have you any favorite saucerers?

B.R. No. They are all different with different natures, education and social status. Their experiences have been different. We feel that each and every one is doing his part in waking up humanity to the fact that other worlds are watching.

H.R. Possibly we should bring up one thing we feel is hard to tolerate. It is for any saucerer to hold up his own little cup of revelation and proclaim to the world, This is it. This is all of cosmic truth. I am the only true revelator!" Anyone who does that is not telling the world what cosmic truth is but what a conceited egotist he himself is. That sort of thing is hard to take. We like the saucerers who can say, "I don't know" on occasion.

Q Many people think the saucerers are motivated by moneymaking, that the whole thing is a "racket" to make money by books, photographs and lectures. Would you please comment on this?

H.R. Is it not true that certain people will always attribute ulterior motives to any activity? It is too bad that some of these people do not go and live with the saucerers long enough to find out the truth. There is not a humanly wealthy man among the saucerers, but some of them are spiritual giants.

B R If anyone wants to make money they should leave saucers alone maybe try science fiction. There has been no noteworthy financial return to either the authors of saucer books or to saucer lecturers that we know of. The sincere saucerers publicize their experiences because they feel it is a public duty for them to

do so. If they break even financially they are fortunate. One cannot make a business out of saucers. People have tried and failed. Always remember this. The message behind the saucers is an unpopular message to many people. It does not exactly pat us on the back and flatter us. There is nothing in the entire saucer picture that lends itself to financial exploitation.

Q. We understand that most people who take an active interest in saucers experience their share of ridicule.

Mrs. R. how did you people fare on this score?

H.R. We were called plenty of names – and in diverse languages! Often this happened behind our backs. One of the really terrific appellations applied

to us was "psychoceramics." We were referred to as psychoceramics!

Q. I don't quite understand. What do you mean by that?

.R. Psychoceramics is merely newage for "crackpots"! Mr. Reeve. Can't we just disregard and completely ignore the entire saucer business?

B.R. Certainly. That is everybody's privilege. Many people do disregard it because it is too much for them. They are engrossed in material things. They do not want anything else or have time for anything else. We should not criticize them for this. We all know the story of the man who was asked why he was digging a ditch. He replied, "I dig the ditch to get the money to buy the food to get the strength to dig the ditch." That is what life is for some people. Such people automatically classify themselves as not belonging to the unfolding new age.

The saucer phenomena, as we see it, belongs to those who just cannot help being interested and intrigued by such things. It leads thought to the higher realms of life. If you grab a saucer by the tail and hang on long enough, it will take you literally "out of this world", out of the little three-dimensional view

of life. The saucers themselves are not the important things. They are only one form of cosmic transportation! The important thing is the higher realms of life and our desire to know them, understand them and reach them. This type of interest and desire takes one out of the "zombie" class and places one in the new age category. One of these days this earth is going to belong to the "newagers".

Q. Is it possible to disregard the supraphysical aspects of saucers – stick to the physical?

That is the way to start. Some researchers are desperately trying to stick to the physical. They are literally afraid to go any farther. But it is not enough and it is a waste of time to try to fit higher dimensional phenomena into a three-dimensional mold. It can not be done. Many are beginning to realize this.

Q. Do you feel there is a possibility of the saucers just going away so we can forget about them?

H.R. No. We feel that some individuals and even governments are hoping this will happen.

B.R. We see no chance of that because the reasons be

hind their coming have not been resolved.

Q. I feel that some of your statements regarding the abilities of the spacebeings to read our minds are rather startling, if not a bit terrifying. Have we no privacy any more?

B.R. I am afraid not. Not from these beings if they wish to know anything. Both our good points and bad points are an open book to them. This applies to individuals and groups of individuals and even governments, in fact to our whole civilization. Telepathy is a norm to them. Other beings are watching this civilization, whether we like it or not.

Q. Before I neglect it, can you suggest a short reading course by which one can familiarize himself with saucers and their implications?

B.R. We understand that if we include foreign language books there are something like a hundred different saucer books, and we have not been able to read all of them ourselves. Helen, what would you suggest?

H.R. No doubt there are many good saucer books, and people can look them over and choose what appeals to them. However, if anyone picks up an advanced saucer book, that is one dealing with the supraphysical aspects, before he reads some A.B.C. books, it will be unfortunate. He is sure to get cosmic indigestion! One should start with a book which gives plenty of sightings in the physical realm and then progress step by step to the higher aspects. The book list at the end of our book should be helpful, and our pilgrimage story mentions some good representative books.

Q. Mr. Reeve, have you anything to add to this?

B.R. What I cannot understand is how anyone expects to become a saucer "expert" overnight. Here is a subject that is greater than all of our sciences combined, a pioneer subject of cosmic magnitude, one which may shake everything that can be shaken, and people expect to know all about it by reading a book or two. It is a tremendous study. I should also like to suggest that students broaden their viewpoint by reading books with a cosmic outlook – something to get their minds out of a three-dimensional rut. We have also indicated a few helpful books of this nature in our book list, but there are many others.

Q. Mrs. Reeve, here is another question for you. What do you consider your biggest thrill on your saucer pilgrimage?

H.R. Our pilgrimage was one exciting thrill after



another. Meeting so many wonderful people interested in saucers everywhere we went was itself a thrill. Talking to some of them through Mexican interpreters was a thrill. The night we spent on "saucer location" and saw what we thought to be saucers from our perch on the rickety fence was a thrill until we

found the saucers were just fireflies. I think one of the most exciting times was in Mexico when my husband was lecturing to a group of Mexicans and asked the question as to whether anybody in the audience had seen a space man, and Salvador Villanueva Medina raised his hand. That was one "for the book" and I shall never forget it.

Q. Mr. Reeve will you tell us your biggest thrill on the pilgrimage?

B.R. Well, as Helen just said, there were a lot of thrills. Seeing our first great spaceship near Twenty Nine Palms, California, was a tremendous thrill. Talking privately to those who had outstanding saucer experiences was a thrill. Reading O.S.C. messages was also thrilling. But I believe the greatest thrill of all for me came in San Diego when with the help of Mark Probert we talked to his Inner Circle! For the first time on our entire pilgrimage I felt that we personally had made a contact with advanced intelligences who could give us worthwhile information from a cosmic viewpoint. We even discussed technical matters on a

cosmic basis, and as an engineer I somehow felt that these answers were "in the groove", as we say. If others feel differently that is their privilege.

Thank you. Now another question. Do you feel that some of the O.S.C. efforts to contact spacebeings savor of spiritualism or spiritism ?

B.R. That is a good question, and I think we must face such things squarely. It seems to me it depends on what we mean by these terms. To some people these terms conjure up visions of darkened rooms and eerie noises and frightening phenomena. Someone inquires if Aunt Emma or little Johnny are well and happy in the great beyond and are invariably assured that they are. As we see it, some of these things are just fakes designed to fleece the gullible. Others are based on some degree of sensitivity on the part of the operator

or medium. The whole picture generally is of a low grade activity pitched to personal problems and some times doubtful motives.

Such things naturally have little scientific interest and no cosmic interest, and they could be completely ignored if it were not for one thing. Some of these activities do point to an important principle – that of cosmic communication by what is called mediumship. In this day and age when man is seriously endeavoring to explore outerspace, how can we afford to overlook any principle of communication with those living in other dimensions of life? The spacebeings assure us that no instrument is better than the human body, when properly conditioned, for O.S.C. – outerspace communication. None of us condemn the principle of the telephone merely because telephones can be used for lowgrade activities. Over a telephone may go debased messages or messages of the sublimest import. The same applies to a sensitive human body when used as a cosmic telephone. We must stop fearing and sneering at principles we do not understand. We must cherish them and develop them scientifically. What we need is a great expansion in our scientific study of parapsychology and similar subjects. To us the scientific attitude is the correct attitude.

Mrs. Reeve what is the greatest thing you learned on your trip.

R. I believe the greatest thing I learned is to keep openminded and always ready to listen. We have seen many people who find some little part of truth, and then proclaim, "This is it. This is Life, this is Truth." Like the woman who said, "Don't bother to give me the facts, my mind is made up!" Cosmic truth is pouring into our earth as never before but only those who will listen will learn.

Now, Mr. Reeve, it is your turn on this one. What was the greatest thing you learned on the pilgrimage?

278.

B.R. That life in outerspace exists in "octaves of frequencies – that outerspace is not empty – but is filled with life, form, color, activities, yes, and even with great unseen civilizations and cultures, worlds with out end. These are not nebulous, but real, solid, factual and glorious to those with, the necessary tune in

ability. The entrance to these worlds is not through distance in light years but via the "frequency elevator", by the conversion of the frequency and mode of vibration of energy.

Q. That is wonderful, but is it just theory?

B.R. It is not new knowledge. It is lost knowledge coming back to us. I know as an engineer that many people have to have "theories". It is the only way that some can learn. I have no objection to others calling it a theory. As for me, it is an important phase of Cosmic Truth.

Q. Mrs. Reeve, what surprised you most on your pilgrimage?

H.R. Here in this generation we have been privileged to glimpse the opening of the doors of human knowledge to interplanetary life, interplanetary governments and cosmic life itself. And yet most of us do not realize what is happening, nor do we appreciate it or welcome it. This is indeed surprising!

Q. Mr. Reeve, how about you?

B.R. I think what surprised us most, after we began to get the picture of the meaning of the spaceships and outerspace, was the strange manner in which this stupendous thing was becoming known. It was not coming in the front door. It was leaking into human awareness coming in by the back door.

This great knowledge was coming to humanity almost through what we might term a saucer "underground" composed of a relatively small band of pioneers sturdy independent thinkers who refused to be dismayed by officialdom or stopped by the scorn

and ridicule of the majority.

People still celebrate and honor Columbus' discovery of America and build monuments to him. Yet the discovery of a new continent was as nothing compared to the recent realization by the saucerers that other planets are inhabited and that what we consider empty space itself teems with life of far greater progress and intelligence than we have. And yet here on earth this knowledge has to face the hostility and scorn of those in high places. It has to come through the humble, little people who are not afraid. How dead can we become in our materialistic and threedimensional ignorance? That was what surprised me most.

Q. Now, why are the spacebeings coming to earth at this time?

H.R. You realize that that is the 64 billion dollar question!

Q. Yes, I know it is. That is why I have saved it until about the last.

B.R. Could we please correct the question a bit?

Q. Yes, certainly.

B.R. Saucer research indicates that the spacebeings have been coming to earth through countless ages. But now they are here – in the upper atmosphere of our earth – in large quantities, literally millions of them. It seems to us the real question then is, why are they here in such great numbers at the present time?

Q. Thank you. Then let us rephrase the question.

Why are the spacebeings coming to earth in such great numbers at the present time? Seriously, we feel your readers will be especially interested in this question and your answer.

B.R. That is just the trouble! Everyone wants the answer. So do we. But after all of our efforts, all of our researching, we are not sure we have the forthright answer – the kind of "absolute" answer that most people want.

280.

Q. But you must have a lot of ideas on the subject.

Can you give us the benefit of those?

B.R. Yes, certainly. But we have no absolute answer. It is essential to make that clear to start with. In fact we made a collection of over a dozen different answers from all sources. We have divided them, for the sake of clarity into four groups. Here they are:

#### A. CONTRIBUTORY REASONS.

1. Man's efforts to communicate with outerspace by radio and radar signals brought the spaceships to investigate the earth and to see what it was all about.
2. The spacepeople have come on missions of scientific exploration and to record the cosmic history of this civilization.

3. They have come to reveal themselves to us gradually and to awaken us to the fact that outerspace is inhabited.

#### B. ATOMIC ENERGY REASONS.

1. Our atom bomb explosions have disturbed the beings who live in outerspace.

2. Our atom bomb explosions and experiments have endangered the earth itself and have brought the planetary Guardians to prevent us from injuring the schoolroom (the earth). They will intervene if necessary to prevent our damaging the earth.

3. Our atom bomb explosions and experiments have endangered humanity on the earth and therefore have brought the planetary Guardians. They are standing by waiting to see if this civilization is going to commit suicide, either quickly by an atomic war or slowly by supposed safe experiments or usages. In this case they will endeavor to rescue a remnant out of which a new peaceful civilization can be built on earth.

#### C. NATURAL EVENTS SO CALLED.

1. This is the Aquarian Age of the earth. This means a water age. The earth will naturally experience great storms, rains, floods and earthquakes. The space ships are standing by to help humanity through such critical events.

#### D. COSMIC EVENT OR GREAT ACCIDENT.

1. We face attack by conquering beings in outerspace equipped with spaceships. The planetary Guardians have assembled to protect us.

2. The earth will experience a "polar flip" – that is a change of the axis upon which it rotates. This will bring the polar ice caps into the temperate or tropical regions causing great floods and changes in climate, vegetation and life. The spaceships stand by to assist us.

3. The earth is moving into a new orbit, and during this critical change the spacebeings are standing by to assist us.

4. The earth is entering a new radiation or vibratory frequency. This is due to our entire solar system reaching a new position in space and a new relationship to other great cosmic bodies and suns. This represents a cosmic upgrading for the earth and will affect every phase of earth life. This will be a time of great housecleaning on the earth and the prelude to a wonderful, peaceful new age. The space ships stand by to assist.

5. The earth faces a very destructive cosmic radiation which will expand the core of the earth and cause a re melting of the earth. The spaceships stand by to counteract this and to participate in rescue missions if needed.

6. The earth faces great cosmic dust storms. The ships stand by to counteract these and to help us.

Q. That is certainly a formidable list. Have you

any comments? Do you believe some of these reasons are wrong or some of them right? Or are some of them better than others?

B.R. Yes, we do. But we do not believe we should comment on them at this time. We do not feel we have the right to influence anyone. Everyone should be free to study the matter and decide for themselves.

Q Fair enough. But possibly you will see fit to answer this question. We note quite a variety of reasons. Do you feel that the variety of reasons given by different students tends to invalidate them?

B.R. No. Most students give a combination of reasons, for example, the atomic explosions plus some form of impending natural or cosmic event. Considering the magnitude of the subject there is a noteworthy overall agreement regarding some tremendous cosmic event in the offing which has brought the spaceships in such quantities. But there is a diversity of thought as to the exact nature of this great event.

Q. When you say "in the offing", does this refer to events millions of years from now, or centuries from now, or decades from now?

B.R. I would say decades, something within this century.

Q Mrs. Reeve, do you feel the overall picture of the coming of the spaceships is "good" or "bad"?

H.R. Oh, very good, very progressive and inspiring!

Q I am a bit confused. Here is all this talk of cataclysms and great cosmic accidents and rescue missions on the one hand, and a marvelous "golden age" on the other hand. Is there not a conflict?

H.R. That is a good point. Our understanding is that a period of cosmic housecleaning comes first on the earth. The destructive and nonprogressive elements which now dominate the earth will first have to be removed. Then will come the golden age.

Are the conclusions from your pilgrimage quite definite and fixed?

you started out to learn?

H.R. It was certainly a success to us – but we found vastly more than we were looking for

B.R. We started out to get “yes” or “no” answers to certain questions about flying saucers. First and foremost we wanted to know if it was true that they were coming to earth. Then we wanted to know what the spacepeople were like and why they were coming. We obtained these answers, at least to our satisfaction. But then a strange thing happened. Every time we obtained an answer to a question, we discovered that a dozen more questions popped up in its place. We began to feel like the mule with the wisp of hay always in front of him just out of reach. It reminded us of that favorite saying of the Maharaja Natcha: “All questions pose more questions and all answers are personal opinions – and the only sound rule and reply to life’s problems is to question nothing but to face all situations with detachment!”\*

Q. Now one last question. Is your pilgrimage finished?

H.R. No. We feel it has just begun. Our appetite for knowledge of the spaceships, the spacepeople and outerspace itself has been whetted by our trip. We want to know more. The quest for knowledge of outerspace has turned into the quest for knowledge of LIFE itself – and that never ends!

END-

#### A WORD ABOUT THE AUTHORS.

Bryant Reeve was born in Princeton, Illinois, U.S.A. He was named Bryant because of a family relationship to the American poet William Cullen Bryant.

He has lived an unusual, exciting and varied life. When a youth he lived on the English Channel Island of Guernsey for six months, went to school in Dresden, Germany and travelled extensively with his parents in England, France, Belgium, Holland and Germany. Returning to the United States he attended school in Chicago, Illinois and then the Hotchkiss School at Lakeville, Connecticut. He is a graduate mechanical engineer of both the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

He was elected to the Sigma Xi Honorary Society.

Always interested in travel he spent an adventurous summer on the rugged Labradore Coast, and another bicycling around England, Scotland and Wales with a friend. During World War I he served as a Lieutenant and Captain of Engineers, going overseas with the 311th Engineers, 86th Division. Since then he has been active in his profession and has held positions of technical and executive responsibility in a number of well known American industries. He retired in 1954, but is still actively engaged in research work.

He and his wife Helen have for years been interested in metaphysical studies and they have a large acquaintance with many individuals who have attained to advanced heights in proving metaphysical principles. They have also probed deeply into the powers of the adepts of the Far East. When the flyingsaucer phenomena first came to their attention, it never occurred to them that there might exist a connection between this and certain metaphysical concepts and laws with which they were familiar. As their investigation continued, however, the relationship became clearer and clearer to them, and forms a major portion of the theme of this book. The Reeves insist that saucers and outerspace phenomena cannot be understood by threedimensional thinking, but can be explained and understood as thought is expanded to metaphysical or cosmic levels. They are actively continuing their research, and they are in constant touch with their many "saucer" friends by correspondence.

Copyright 1957, by  
Bryant Reeve.